



This is a digital copy of a book that was preserved for generations on library shelves before it was carefully scanned by Google as part of a project to make the world's books discoverable online.

It has survived long enough for the copyright to expire and the book to enter the public domain. A public domain book is one that was never subject to copyright or whose legal copyright term has expired. Whether a book is in the public domain may vary country to country. Public domain books are our gateways to the past, representing a wealth of history, culture and knowledge that's often difficult to discover.

Marks, notations and other marginalia present in the original volume will appear in this file - a reminder of this book's long journey from the publisher to a library and finally to you.

Usage guidelines

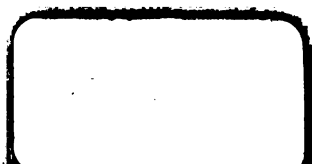
Google is proud to partner with libraries to digitize public domain materials and make them widely accessible. Public domain books belong to the public and we are merely their custodians. Nevertheless, this work is expensive, so in order to keep providing this resource, we have taken steps to prevent abuse by commercial parties, including placing technical restrictions on automated querying.

We also ask that you:

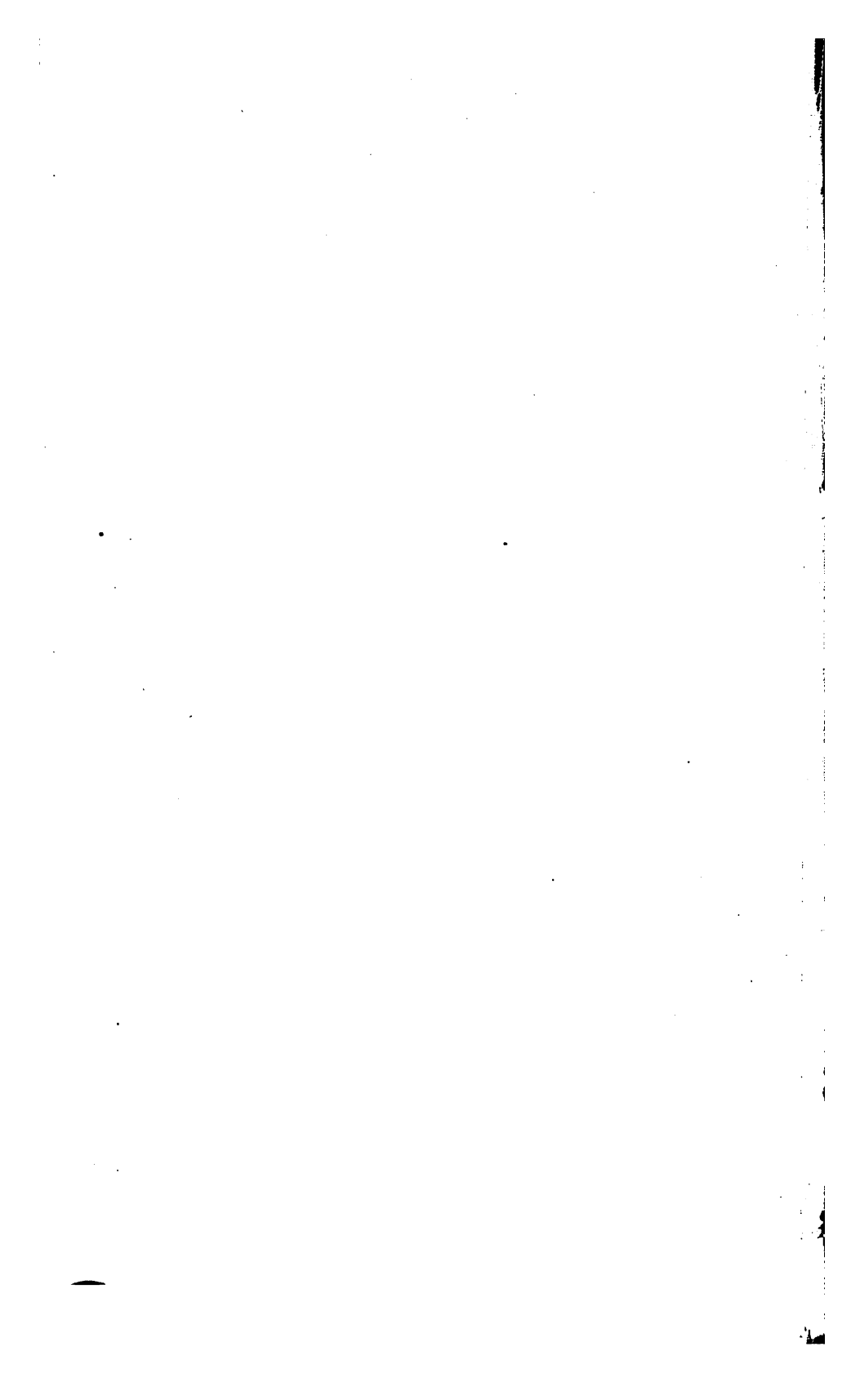
- + *Make non-commercial use of the files* We designed Google Book Search for use by individuals, and we request that you use these files for personal, non-commercial purposes.
- + *Refrain from automated querying* Do not send automated queries of any sort to Google's system: If you are conducting research on machine translation, optical character recognition or other areas where access to a large amount of text is helpful, please contact us. We encourage the use of public domain materials for these purposes and may be able to help.
- + *Maintain attribution* The Google "watermark" you see on each file is essential for informing people about this project and helping them find additional materials through Google Book Search. Please do not remove it.
- + *Keep it legal* Whatever your use, remember that you are responsible for ensuring that what you are doing is legal. Do not assume that just because we believe a book is in the public domain for users in the United States, that the work is also in the public domain for users in other countries. Whether a book is still in copyright varies from country to country, and we can't offer guidance on whether any specific use of any specific book is allowed. Please do not assume that a book's appearance in Google Book Search means it can be used in any manner anywhere in the world. Copyright infringement liability can be quite severe.

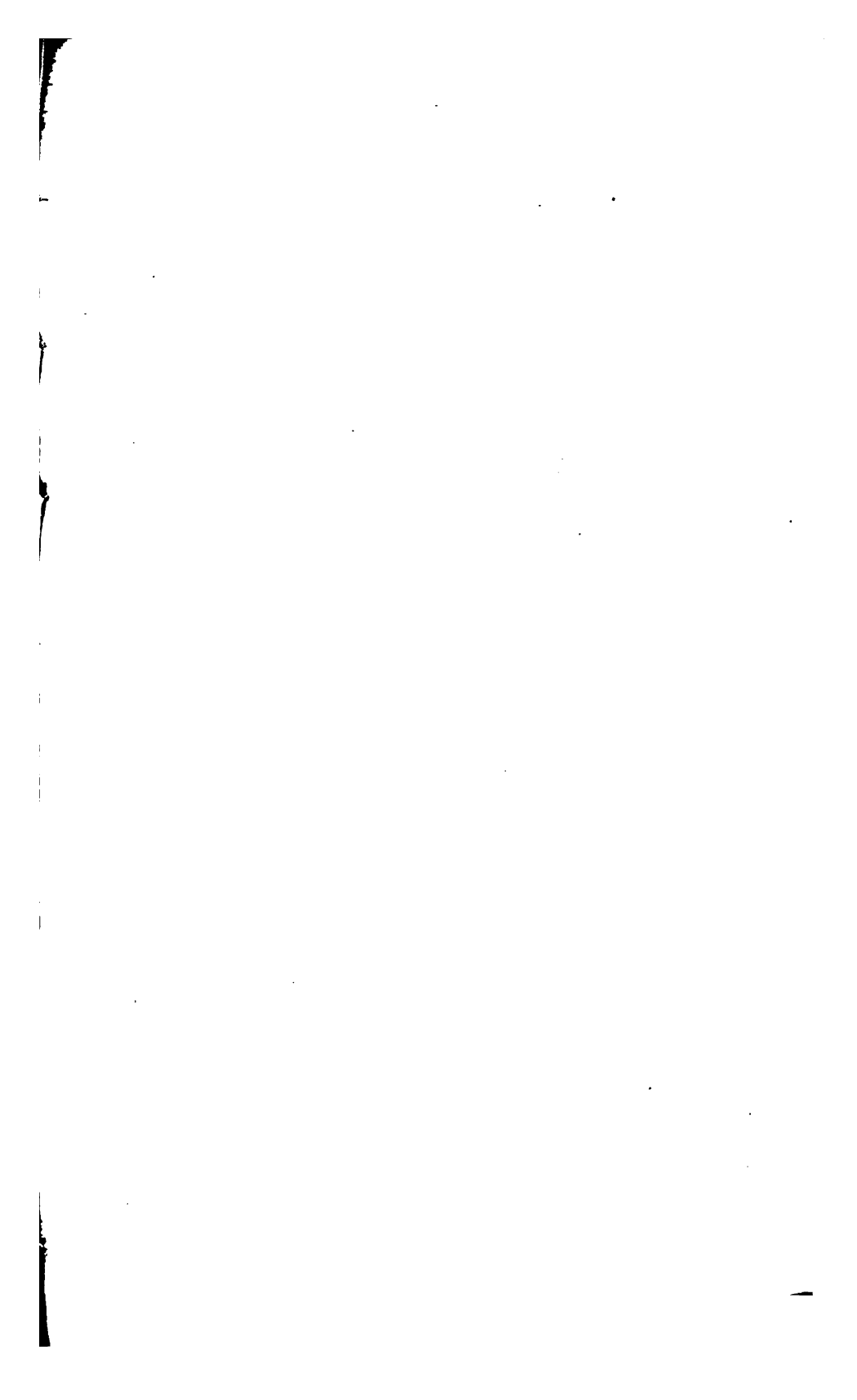
About Google Book Search

Google's mission is to organize the world's information and to make it universally accessible and useful. Google Book Search helps readers discover the world's books while helping authors and publishers reach new audiences. You can search through the full text of this book on the web at <http://books.google.com/>



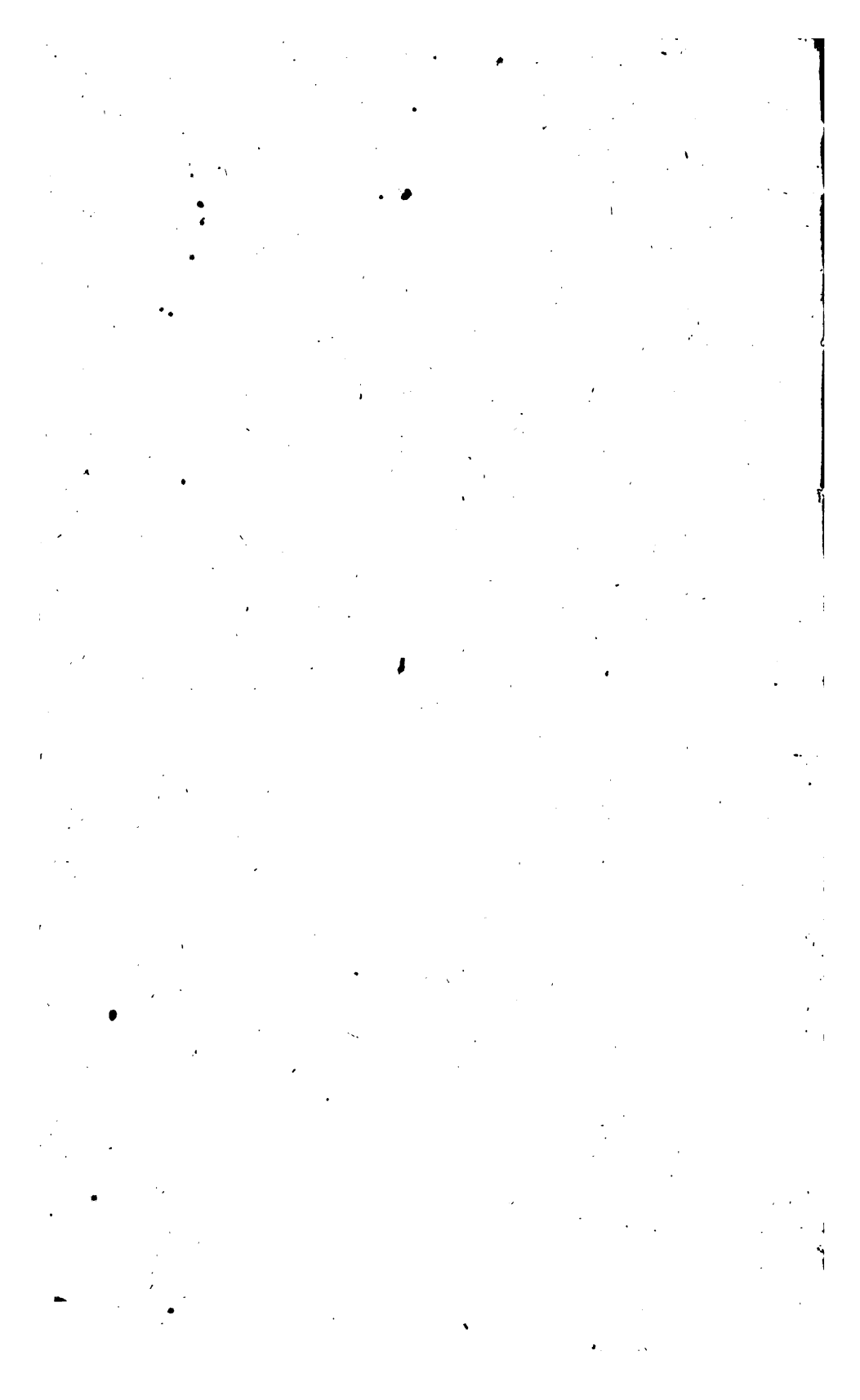
Alhwick
CO



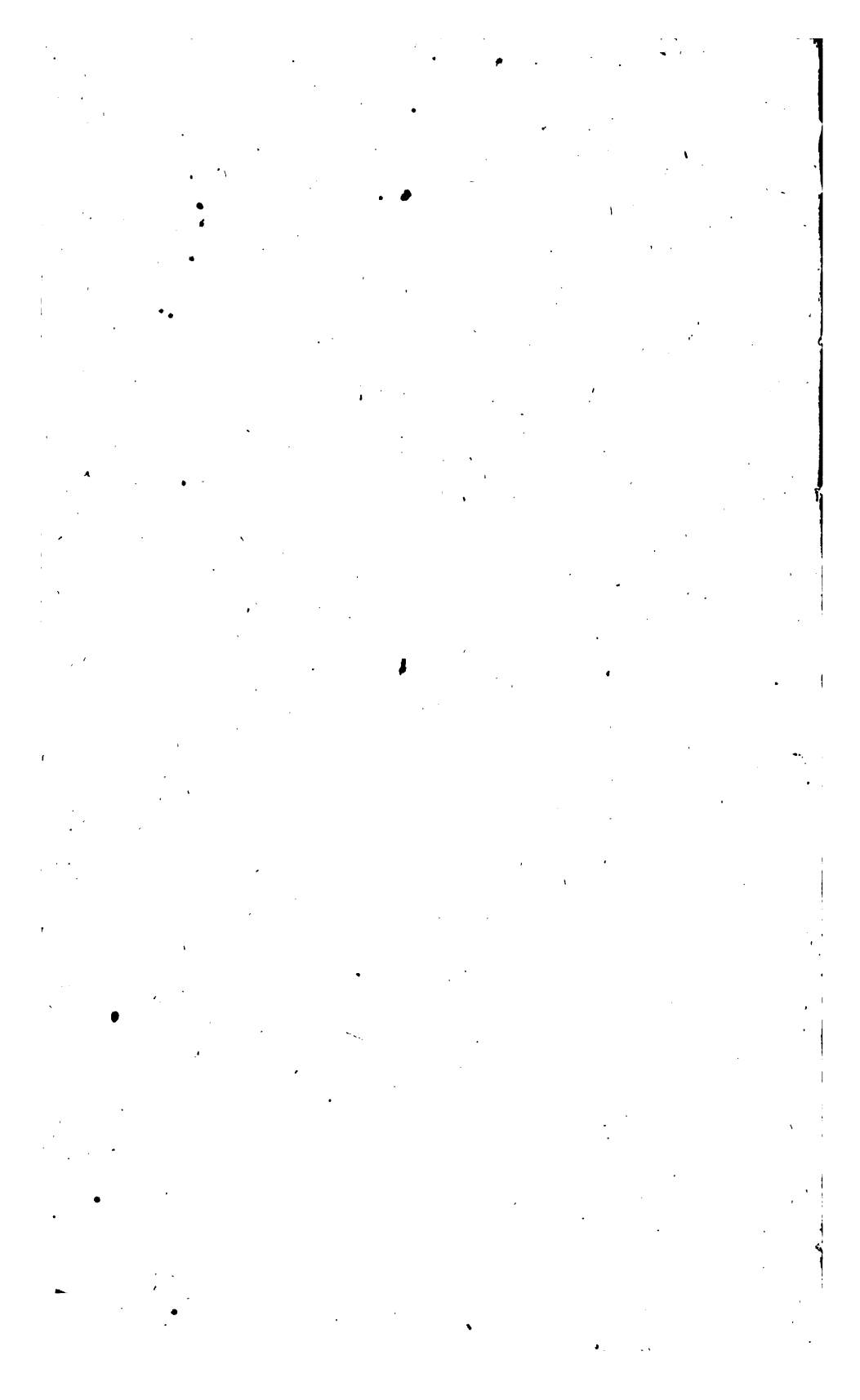


Alnwick

CO











Engraved by James Kay

ALNWICK CASTLE

of Northumberland!

A DESCRIPTIVE
AND
HISTORICAL VIEW
OF
ALNWICK,
The County Town of Northumberland;
AND OF
ALNWICK CASTLE,
ALNWICK & HULNE ABBEYS, BRISLEE TOWER,
The Borough of Alnwick, &c.

Second Edition,
WITH NUMEROUS VIEWS, PLANS, AND ILLUSTRATIONS.

ALNWICK:
PRINTED AND PUBLISHED BY W. DAVISON.

MDCCLXXII.



17163 -

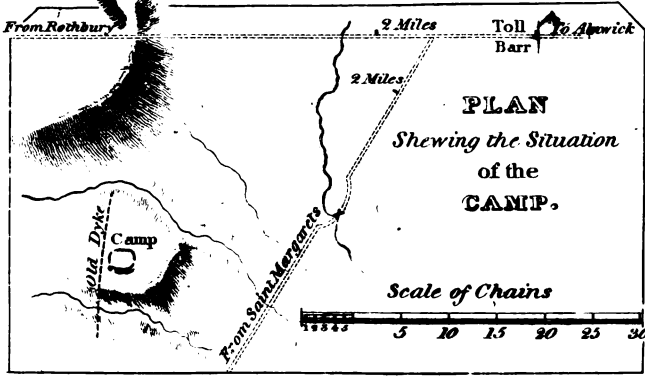
CONTENTS.

- ALAUNA, 10.**
Alnwick, origin and etymology
of the name, 10; taken by the
Scots, 17; burnt, 18, 19, 75,
124; fortified with a wall, &c.
125, 182; description of, 181;
the county town of Northum-
berland, 239; formerly sum-
moned to parliament, 303.
Alnwick Abbey, 266—273.
Alnwick Castle, description of,
22—50; historical account
of, &c. 51—180.
Aln river, 11.
Appendix, 333.
Associate Meeting-house, 210.
Backway, 186.
Bailiffgate Street, 182.
Bale, John, 285.
Banus (or Bayne) Dr. Alex. 194.
Barnside, 264.
Barton's (Capt. B.) bequest, 191.
Battle of Otterburn, 105.
Benevolent Institutions, 221.
Bethel Chapel, 212.
Bondgate Street, 183.
..... Tower, 183, 218.
Borough of Alnwick, 303—332.
Brialee Tower, 287.
Bull-baiting, 262.
Burgesses or Freemen, 303, &c.
Camphill Column, 299.
Camps, 14.
Canongate Street, 186.
..... Township, 187, 239.
Carling Sunday, 260.
Carmelites, 275.
Castle and Barony of Alnwick
sold by Bec bishop of Durham
to Henry Lord Percy, 82, &c.
Cattle, number slaughtered, 248.
Chamberlains, 238, &c.
Chapels of Dissenters, 205.
Character of inhabitants, 257.
Charitable bequests, 191.
Church, 190—204, 333.
Clayport Street and Tower, 185.
Climate, 256.
Coaches, 247.
Coals, 249, 254.
Cock-fighting, 262.
Constables, 239.
County Court, 239.
Court-baron, 237.
Court-leet, 238.
Depot of the Northumberland
Militia, 217.
Dialect, peculiarities of, 258.
Dispensary, 223.
Diversions and pastimes, 260.
Duchess of Northumberland,
162, &c.
Dukes of Northumberland, 162
—180.
Earls of Northumberland, 101,
&c.
Ebenezer Chapel, 213.
Effigies, 199.
Excise-office, 247.
Fairs, 240; ancient custom on
the proclamation of, 241.
Fenkle Street, 184.
Fire-Engine House, 219.
Fitz-John, Eustace, 56.
Football, 260.
Forster's (Mark) bequest, 191.
Fossils, 255.
Freemen, 303, &c.
Freestone, 254.
Friars, Carmelite, 275.

CONTENTS.

- Friars, White, 266.
 Game, 254.
 Green Bat, 185.
 Haydon or Alnwick Moor, 309.
 Hotspur, 107, 113, 120.
 Household, description of the
 Earl of Northumberland's, 137
 Hulne Abbey, 275—286.
 Inns, public houses, &c. 246.
 Jubilee School, 232.
 King John, 69—75, 269.
 Land-tax, 251.
 Library, subscription, 247.
 Lime, 255.
 Louvaine, Josceline de, 92.
 Malcolm's Cross, 293.
 Manufactures, 245.
 Markets, 243.
 Market-place, 184.
 Cross, 220.
 Measures, provincial, 244.
 Medicinal spring, 255.
 Meeting-houses, 188, 205.
 Methodist Chapels, 211.
 Monuments, 287, 290, 293, 295,
 299—302.
 Narrowgate Street, 183.
 Neale's (Stanton) bequest, 193.
 New Mills, 291.
 Officers of the manor and bo-
 rough, 238.
 Pants and pumps, 248.
 Parish of Alnwick—townships,
 constableries, rental, &c. 249;
 proprietors and rental in 1663,
 250.
 Peace, statue of, 302.
 Percy Family, descent of, 86;
 historical account of, 87—180.
 Percy Tenantry Column, 295.
 Pinfold, 220.
 Plague, 257.
 Plants, 252.
 Pleasure grounds, 263, &c.
 Poor or Work-house, 221.
 Poor-rates, 222.
 Population returns, 251.
 Post-office, 247.
 Pottergate Street, 185.
 Tower, 218.
 Potter's (Hugh) bequest, 191.
 Premonstratensian Canons, 266.
 Presbyterians, 205.
 Quakers' burial ground, 187.
 Rates and rental, 249.
 Ratsheugh Crag, 181, 291, 292.
 Register of baptisms, marriages,
 and burials, 252.
 Religious edifices, 190.
 Roman Catholic Chapel, 205.
 Rule, Rev. Gilbert, 204, 206.
 Savings' Bank, 229.
 Schools, 232.
 Seal of the borough, 13, 310.
 Shambles, 219.
 Sheep, number slaughtered, 243.
 Sion Meeting-house, 207.
 Soil and produce, 252.
 Stamp-office, 247.
 Statues, 199, 302.
 St. Leonard's Hospital, 231.
 St. Michael's Pant, 248.
 St. Thomas's Chapel, 215.
 Streets, 182, 333.
 Swansfield House, 299.
 Taylor's (Miss) bequest, 192.
 Town-hall, 216.
 Trade, 245.
 Tyson, Gilbert, &c. 55.
 Vesey Family, 56—81.
 Watch and ward, 243.
 Water, 248.
 William the Lion king of Scot-
 land, 66, 290.
 Work-house, 221.
 Yule-baby, 262.

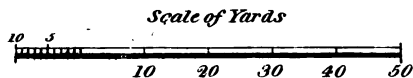
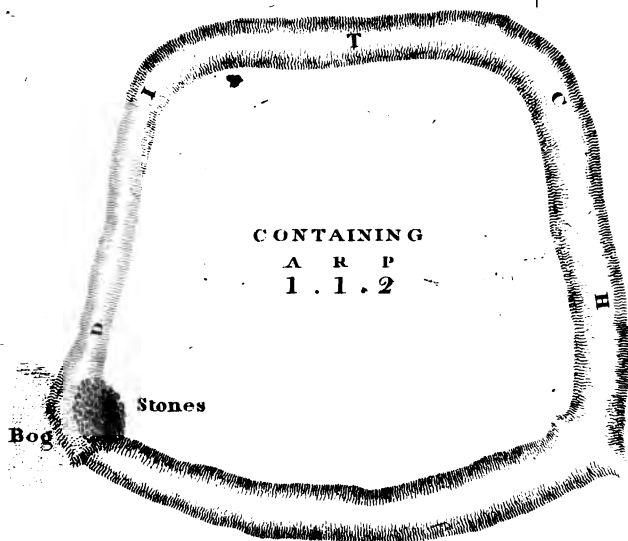




PLAN
OF
RUGLEY MOOR HOUSE
CAMP

Surveyed April, 1817.

By
Rob^t Tate.









TENANTRY COLUMN.

Printed and Published by W. Davison. Abwick.



COLUMN ON CAMP-HILL.

Printed and Published by W. Davison. Alnwick.



THE
HISTORY OF ALNWICK.

INTRODUCTION—INQUIRY INTO THE ORIGIN
OF ALNWICK—ETYMOLOGY OF THE NAME—
ANTIQUITIES—SUMMARY OF ITS GENERAL
HISTORY.

THE early history of nations, cities, and places, that had their origin in remote ages, and lay claim to any degree of antiquity, is involved in great obscurity. From the want of records, the low state of civilization in these distant periods, and the almost total neglect of every thing but what tended to defence, convenience, or comfort, the transactions of ancient times are so uniformly shrouded in conjecture, that every research into the remote origin of places is subject to doubtful and groundless inquiry. Indeed, the state of Britain previous to the invasion of the Romans is but imperfectly understood; for it is agreed by the ablest inquirers, that the first accounts of this island that deserve any credit are given by the Romans; the discordant opinions of historians respecting its original settlement having a tendency to obscure rather than to enlighten the subject.

There is no existing historical account of the foundation and rise of the castle and town of Alnwick: but there is ground to suppose that they had an early existence; and arguments may be adduced to shew at least the probability, if not the absolute certainty, of their having been formerly establishments of the Romans, and afterwards of the Saxons.

Alnwick is unnoticed in the Geography of Ptolemy, and in the Itinerary of Antoninus. It however obtains a place in the Itinerary of Richard of Cirencester: and the Roman station *ALAUNA*, in Iter IV. *Trans Muram intras Valentiam*, of Richard, is fixed by Dr. Stukeley in his Commentary to be ALNWARD.¹

From the observations of that learned and accurate antiquary, Mr. Grose, it would seem that Alnwick Castle owes its origin to the Romans. If so, the town also must have been founded by that people, as their artificers, &c. always lived under the protection of a fortress. However, it is at least certain that Alnwick was inhabited by the Saxons, and that the castle at the time of the conquest was the property of Gilbert Tyson, one of the most powerful chiefs of Northumberland.

Various opinions and conjectures have been formed respecting the etymology of the name

¹ See Whitaker's History of Manchester, vol. i: Appendix, p. xxii, xxiii. 4to.

of Alnwick. This inquiry may probably be deemed of little moment; but investigations of this nature having a tendency to enable us to trace the origin and antiquity of places beyond the confines of probability, it becomes an object of some importance.

Alnwick² is supposed to derive its name from the river *Aln*,³ which is undoubtedly an abbreviation of *Alwen* or *Alain*, signifying, in the language of the ancient Britons, *a white or bright stream*, with the addition of the Anglo-Saxon *wick*, implying *a castle or village*. It is difficult to determine whether *wick* refers more strictly to the castle or the town; but it was probably first applied to the castle; for these places in distant ages being formed for security and defence, mankind would necessarily avail themselves of their protection; and by associating themselves under the sanctuary of their bulwarks, and finding necessity for their closest union, they would in time form villages and towns. But it is otherwise supposed that *wick* or *wich* is derived from the Roman word *vicus*, signifying *a street*; to wit, rows of houses, one close to another, with a way between them.

² Alenwike, Alnewike, *Leland's Itin. Inscip. Town's Seal.* Alnewick, Alnewicke, *Randal's Manuscripts.*

³ Alaunus, *Ptolemy.* Alue, *Camden.* Awne, *Stukeley.* Ail, *Valgo.*

From these premises it may be inferred, that the river received its appellation from the Britons; ⁴ and that the town was founded by the Romans, there is reason to affirm, both from the mention made of it in the Itinerary of Richard of Cirencester, as being one of the Roman stations; and from its name being partly composed of the word *vicus*, which may possibly be construed as having a reference to the Roman vicinary or occasional roads; but these not being raised with such care and pains as their grand military ways, they cannot be expected to be met with at this day. Should these considerations be deemed insufficient to support its claim to a Roman origin, it may at least be granted that it derives its name from the Saxon *wic* or *wick*, as previously noticed.

⁴ Though few of the British names of places have descended to us, the appellations of our rivers have been generally preserved. The little names of places are confined to a small extent of region, and are known only to a few; but rivers flow through a length of country, and communicate their names and their waters to different districts, and to various associations of men. While those therefore are easily lost, these are pretty faithfully retained. Hence most of our rivers in the kingdom retain to the present hour the names which were imposed upon them two thousand years ago, and still as they flow point out that remarkable era in our history, when the large stag of the British forests took shelter in their cooling streams from the chase, or when the bold bands of the British warriors were mustered upon their banks for the combat.

Others are of opinion that the name of Alnwick is wholly of Saxon original, and comes from the word Ealn-pic, implying *a town of two fathoms length*.⁵ There is no room to doubt of its having been possessed by the Saxons. From the appearance of antiquity which the town's seal bears, there is good reason to believe that Alnwick was incorporated into a borough even so early as the time of the Saxons; and the inscription round the rim of the seal, being in Saxon characters, is a presumptive proof of this supposition. The Saxons were extremely partial to the Roman foundations in Britain, to which, when they occupied them, they gave the appellation of *burgh* or *borough*, signifying, in the primitive and most limited sense, a *tything*, or a company of ten families of freemen, combined together as each other's pledges or security. The Saxons also gave the name of *burgh* to fortified towns or to places of more than ordinary note. These burghs were of royal creation, defended with walls or castles, inhabited by mechanics, tradesmen, and merchants, and enjoyed many privileges. Hence it may with some confidence be presumed that Alnwick has been a Saxon town on a Roman foundation.

The immediate vicinity of Alnwick retains no very distinguishing marks of antiquity. From the few vestiges of military encampments

⁵ See Randal's Manuscripts.

now remaining, it would appear that invading armies have never fixed their station here during any considerable length of time, otherwise all traces of their stay have been obliterated.

On the ascent of a hill, near the *sheep layers*, on Alnwick Moor, about three miles from the town, are the remains of a Danish camp of an irregular form, with a double ditch on the south side, and in a high state of preservation.

On Rugley Moorhouse Farm, there is another Danish camp bearing some similitude to the preceding, but more inclining to a square figure.

A few other remains of antiquity have been found in this parish.

About the year 1726, while a mason was engaged in clearing the earth from a rock in Hulne Park, about a mile to the north-west of Alnwick, in order to win stones, he discovered



twenty brass sword blades and sixteen spear heads lying close to the top of the rock, about half a yard from the surface, and without any case or cover but the soil. Digging about a foot lower on the hill side, he found forty-two brass wedges or chisels, with a ring near the thicker end.⁵

⁵ Mr. Gale, in his letter to Sir John Clerk, dated June 24th, 1726, says he had the good fortune to get a sword, and spear,

From their edges being much battered and broken, Mr. Gale supposed that they had been employed by the ancient Britons as chisels for cutting stone; ⁶ and that they put a wooden

and three chisels, for a crown piece; the sword, spear head, and two of the chisels he presented to Lord Hertford. The rest were seized by the Duke of Somerset's steward, upon pretence of securing them for his grace, but were never sent to him.

⁶ That our ancestors used such chisels for this purpose is very probable. Sir Laurence, in his system of Agriculture and Gardening, mentions some of those found about a century ago in the small joints and crevices of the stone in a quarry near Bishopwearmouth, which is no weak confirmation of this conjecture. Should the softness of the metal, and consequently its unsuitness for such a work be objected, it may be answered, that when they had not a harder, necessity would compel them to use such as they had. Besides, these brass chisels are of a much harder temper than we know how to give that metal, as are also their swords and other weapons which are made of it. The ancients had the art of giving a remarkably hard temper to brass. The Egyptians, who, according to some writers, were the same race of men as the ancient Britons, possessed the art of hewing the hardest stones with facility, of which we are at this day wholly ignorant and incapable. "We have no instrument that could do it, (observes Mr. Bruce, the celebrated traveller), no composition that could make tools of temper sufficient to cut bass-reliefs in granite or porphyry so readily; and our ignorance in this is more completely shewn, in that we have all the reasons to believe the cutting instruments with which they did these surprising feats were composed of brass; a metal of which, after a thousand experiments, no tool has ever been made that could serve the purpose of a common knife, though we are at the same time certain it was of brass the ancients made their razors."

shaft in the hollow end of them, and so drove them with a mallet. The shaft, when not employed, he adds, might be drawn out of the chisel, and, by running a string through the ring on their sides, several of them might be tied together, and conveniently carried by the workman at his girdle, or otherwise, and one shaft serve them all.

A little above the place where these instruments were buried, 1115 was deeply and rudely cut in the rock; but these figures cannot be supposed to have any relation to what was found below. So many of these brass chisels have been found in this island,⁷ and so few any where else, and those only in France, that they seem to have been the peculiar tools of the ancient Britons. Their being sometimes discovered in the ancient seat of the Gauls may be easily accounted for, by their near alliance and intercourse with the Britons. The swords and spear heads being found so near these chisels, and of the same metal, is an argument that they belonged to the same people, which cannot have been the Romans; for they had left off

⁷ About the year 1718, several of them were found at Cave, upon the banks of the Humber, in Yorkshire, under a little tumulus by the highway side; and, what is very remarkable, every one of them was enclosed in a matrix or case of the same metal, fitting it so exactly, that it seemed to be cast in it, and the edges of them all were fresh and whole, as if they had never been used.

the use of brass in their weapons before their arrival in this island. That the Britons formed their weapons of brass is a fact evinced by the most indubitable evidence, several of this kind having been found in the British barrows on Salisbury plain. ⁸

If Alnwick had so early an origin as has been ascribed to it, it may perhaps furnish matter of surprise, that it has not at length arrived at more distinguished eminence during the lapse of so many ages. But it should be recollected that its situation on the northern frontier of England rendered it perpetually obnoxious to the Scots; whereby it was frequently exposed to the desolating incursions and bitter contests of the two contending nations, and experienced its share in the dreadful miseries attending the border wars. It was likewise occasionally the scene of the civil transactions that took place between the rival kingdoms.

In the year 1135, David king of Scotland, in order to revenge the usurpation of King Stephen, who had seized on the crown of England to the exclusion of Maud, the daughter of Henry I. and niece of David, entered England, and took Alnwick and the other chief places of strength near the northern frontier; but these

⁸ See the correspondence of Roger Gale, Esq. and Sir John Clerk, a copy of which is published in Hutchinson's History of Northumberland, vol. ii. p. 244, 245.

were restored by mutual agreement in the following year.

In the year 1210, Alexander, the son of William the Lion, king of Scotland, rendered homage and fealty to King John at Alnwick. It was also here agreed, that in time coming, instead of the king of Scotland himself, the heir of that kingdom should render homage and fealty to the king of England, for the lands and honour held by him.

In the year 1215, the barons of Northumberland had recourse to Alexander II. of Scotland for protection against King John; and, in order to obtain it, they did homage to Alexander at Felton. John was so greatly incensed at this proceeding, that he pursued his march northward in the depth of winter, and caused Alnwick and several other towns in the north to be laid waste.

In the year 1255, Henry III. after settling the affairs of Scotland, with the view of supporting and increasing his party in that kingdom, stopped at Alnwick, in his way southward, and there left full powers to the Earl of Gloucester and John Maunsel, to treat and conclude in his name with all manner of Scottish persons.

In the year 1297, the Scots, under Sir William Wallace, entered Northumberland, and burned and plundered at their pleasure, meeting with no opposition, except when in the neighbourhood of Alnwick Castle and other fortresses,

the garrisons of which sent forth parties to attack the marauders. Being about to enter the county of Durham, they were driven back by a terrible storm of frost, snow, and hail, when many of them perished by cold and hunger; which was ascribed to the seasonable protection given by St. Cuthbert to his own people. After having spread a great panic to the south of the Tyne, and burning the village of Ryton, the marauders made a division of their spoils, and returned to their own country.⁹

In the reign of Edward III. 1327, the Scots laid siege to the castles of Norham and Alnwick, the former whereof they took; but they had not the same success at Alnwick; and in the siege of that place several Scottish knights were slain.

In the month of November, 1335, a truce was agreed to at Alnwick between Edward III. and Sir Andrew Murray the guardian of Scotland.

In the year 1448, Alnwick was reduced to ashes by the Scots, under the command of James

⁹ The alarm occasioned by the insurrection of Wallace, and the threatened invasion of England, brought forth excellent fruits, which still bless this kingdom, and are the felicity of the present age,—*the ratification of the great charter and the charter of the forests*, with a most inestimable addition, a grant and concession that no tallage or aid should thenceforth be imposed on the people, without the assent of the prelates, nobles, knights, burgesses, and other freemen.

Douglas, Lord of Balveny, a brother of the Earl of Douglas, in retaliation of the incursions of the Earls of Northumberland and Salisbury, who, in violation of the truce which subsisted between the two kingdoms, had entered Scotland at the head of two different armies, and destroyed the towns of Dunbar and Dumfries.

In the reign of Edward IV. after the civil wars in England were concluded, and Edward again firmly seated on his throne, a friendly correspondence was renewed with the court of Scotland. In the month of September, 1471, a meeting of commissioners from both nations was held at Alnwick, for mutual redress of wrongs committed on the borders, and also for treating of truce, peace, and confederacy between the kingdoms.

On the 20th of September, 1473, a meeting of commissioners was appointed at Alnwick for the same purpose; and on the 28th of that month they put their seals to an indenture which settled several points of importance to the peace of the borders.

In the reign of Edward IV. the English army, under the Duke of Gloucester, the Earl of Northumberland, and the Duke of Albany, were marshaled at Alnwick, previous to an intended invasion of Scotland.

In the reign of Henry VIII. 1513, a few days previous to the memorable battle of Flodden, wherein James IV. lost his life, the Earl

of Surrey with an army of twenty-six thousand men was detained at Alnwick in consequence of the heavy rains which fell at this time, and marred the roads so as to retard his progress. Here the earl was joined by his son Thomas, Lord Admiral, with a considerable body of good forces which he had brought by sea from Newcastle. Immediately after this junction, the disposition of the whole army was settled, and Surrey thinking his forces sufficient to encounter the Scots, and being desirous to bring matters to the decision of a battle, on account of the difficulty of subsisting in a barren, desolated country, and during a severe season, despatched a herald (Rouge Croix) from Alnwick, on Sunday the 4th of September, offering the king battle on the Friday following. The king thought it would wound his honour to refuse this challenge, and therefore immediately deputed one of his own heralds (Ilay) to inform Surrey, that to meet him in the field of battle was so much his wish, that although he had been then at Edinburgh, he would, in order to meet him there, have left all other business. On this succeeded the battle of Flodden.

These form a small portion of the transactions that took place at Alnwick; but a more general account of them will be comprehended in the history of the castle.

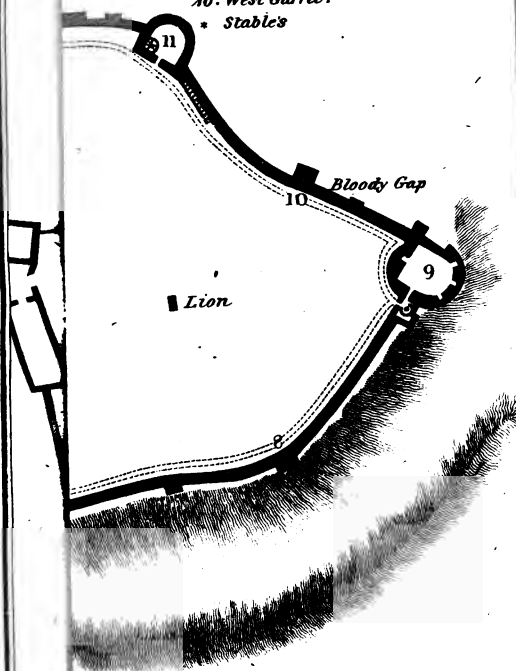
DESCRIPTION OF
ALNWICK CASTLE.

SITUATION—ORIGIN—DESCRIPTION OF ITS ANCIENT STATE, FROM CLARKSON'S SURVEY—REPARATION—ARMORIAL BEARINGS—TOWERS OR TURRETS—COURTS OR DIVISIONS—VIEW OF ITS INTERIOR DECORATIONS, &c.

ALNWICK CASTLE, the principal seat of the great family of Percy, Dukes and Earls of Northumberland, and one of the grandest baronial residences in the kingdom, with its extensive and beautiful pleasure grounds, forms the most distinguishing ornament to the vicinity of Alnwick. It is situated on the south side of the river Aln, on an elevation that gives great dignity to its appearance, and in ancient times rendered it a most impregnable fortress.

This edifice stands in a spacious area, which at the time of its greatest strength totally surrounded it, defended by a complete circumvallation and a moat; otherwise the principal part of the fortress would have lain unguarded by any outwork, except a moat. At present the front is opened to the north-east, and the wall having towers at proper intervals, shuts it in

1. Great or Outward Gate entrance.
2. Corner or Arveners Tower.
3. Water Tower. 4. Caterer's Tower.
5. Middle Ward. 6. Auditor's Tower.
7. Guard House. 8. East Garret.
9. Record's Tower.
10. Ravine Tower or Hotspurs Chair.
11. Constable's Tower.
12. Postern Tower or Sally Port.
13. Armourer's Tower
14. Falconer's Tower 15. Abbot's Tower.
16. West Garret.
- * Stables



STLE.

400 Feet



on the other quarters; while the walls and towers form a noble flanking to the principal structure. To the south-east the garden ground appears prettily disposed; and to the south and west the town of Alnwick is seen spreading on the back ground. But some of those fine woodlands and lofty grey rocks, which impend over the Aln above Alnwick, are much wanted to give rural and romantic graces to objects so imperial, if it may be permitted to use the expression in distinguishing this noble edifice.

From the observations of Mr. Grose, it seems pretty evident that Alnwick Castle owes its origin to the Romans. It is believed to have been founded in the time of the Romans, although no part of the original structure is now remaining. But, some years ago, when part of the dungeon or castle-keep was taken down to be repaired, under the present walls were discovered the foundations of other buildings, which lay in a different direction from the present, and some of the stones appeared to have Roman mouldings.

The dungeon or keep of the present castle is believed to have been founded in the Saxon times. The zigzag fretwork round the arch that leads into the inner court is evidently of Saxon architecture; and yet this was probably not the most ancient entrance; for under the flag-tower, before that part was taken down and rebuilt by the first Duke of Northumber-

land, was the appearance of a gateway that had been walled up, directly fronting the present outward gateway into the town.

The succeeding account of Alnwick Castle contains an exact and curious description of the different buildings in their former state. It is extracted from an ancient survey of several of the possessions of the Right Honourable the Earl of Northumberland, made about the year 1567, by George Clarkson, surveyor of his lordship's lands, and others of the earl's officers.¹

"The castell of Alnewike ys a verye ancyent large beutifull and portlie castle, scytewate on ye southe side of ye ryver of Alne upon a lytle mote. The circuite therof by estimacon about the walles cclxxvj yeards; conteyninge in yt self vxx.xiiij (5 score and 14) roodes. In ye wch ys thre principall wards. And in the utter warde, where ys the entry from the towne, ys a faire gate house coverid wth lead, wth ij paire of wood gates, and on ether syde ys a porter's lodge wth ijo house height aboute: wch ys now rewynoose and in decaye, by reasone

¹ The transcript of this very curious description of this castle in its ancient state, by the permission of the Duke and Duchess of Northumberland, was given to Mr. Grose by Thomas Butler, Esq. F. S. A. principal agent to their Graces, and Clerk of the Peace for the county of Middlesex. It was remaining among the evidences of the Duke and Duchess of Northumberland, at this castle in 1775, and marked in the catalogue of the said evidences (A. Division I. No. 1.)

the flores of the upper house ys decayed, as well in dormounts and jeasts as in boordes, and very necessarie to be repayred. Without wch gaites ther ys a very faire turnepike dooble battelled aboute, with a pare of woode gats in the uttermoste pte therof. Betwene wch turnepike and the greate gats, yt seamythe theer hathe bene a drawe bridge, but yt ys nowe filled uppe & paved. From ye said gathouse towards ye northe ys a curtane wall of lenth vij roods dim. (seven & a half) & betwene yt & a towre standinge on ye northe west corner, called the Abbots Towre. And in the said courten wall on the inner parte ys a turret covered with free stone, wch ys upon ye wall twoo houses hight. The said towre, called ye Abbots Towre, ys of thre house hight: ye west house is the Asmore. From the Abotts Towre towards the easte ys an other curtaine wall joynige unto the wall of ye dungeon, conteynginge in lenth xxxij^o roods: and in ye same as in ye middle, betwixt yt & ye dungeon, ys twoo lytle garrets.² From the easte moste garrett havinge a chamber, to the dungeone, ye said wall hathe no battelment to walke upon. On ye other parte of the gatehouse towarde ye southe ys a curtaine wall of lengthe fortie twoo yeards to a towre called ye Corner Towre. In ye midle between ye gatehouse and the said corner towre ys one garrett

² *Guerile*, Fr. a sentry-box.

in the wall; in the upper parte wherof ys a lytle chamber; the neather parte servinge for a buttresse to y^e wall.

“ Betwene the said corner towre & the middle gatehouse, turninge easte, ys a curtaine wall of length lxx yeardes, in the which ys one towre raised of viijth yeards square, of three houses height, called th’ Auditors Towre. The under house ys a stable, & th’ other houses two fare chambers covered with leade & in good reparacions.

“ Within the said utter curten ys one house, of two house height, standinge on the lefte hande at the partinge of y^e gate, called y^e Checker House, the under houses servinge for lodgings, the upper house for a courte house; covered wth slate and in good reparacions. And in y^e same courte on th’ other hande of the gate, standinge northe & southe, ys a nother house for a stable of twoo house heighte; th’ under parte onelie servith for stables; y^e over parte therof ys to be loftede and serve for keapinge of graine nowe newlie builded. Another like house, a stable, standeth on the right hande between y^e gaits easte and weste, coverid of late wth slaits, and in good reparacions.

“ The gate house towre for the mydle gate, ys a towre of thre house height & in some parte iij house height, on the lefte hande one strong prisone & on the right a porter lodge. All the houses above are lodgings; wherein is conteyned

hall, ketchinge, buttrie, pantery and lodginge for a constable or other gentlemen to keipe house in. From the same towre est goithe a corteyne wall to the corner towre on the southe east parte, of leinght ~~v~~^{xv}xvij (five score and se-venteen) yeardes: in the which ys raysted one towre at th' ende of y^e gardnors of thre house height, and of lenght-----yeardes square. Wherein ys on the grounde a stable, the mydle house for haye, the overmoste, a chamber; & betwixt y^e same, wch ys covered wth leade, and the said corner towre ys raysted twoo lytle garretts in y^e wall; the nether parts servethe for butterys to the walle, th'other parts servithe onelie for privies, and are coveryd with stone. The said corner towre ys on thre parts rounde, th'inneer parte square without wall, conteyninge in the rounde therof xvijth (17) yeardes. The same towre ys raysted no heigher then the battlement of the wall, and ys of twoo house height all to gyther in haine, and servithe for a parte of y^e curtinge wall.

" Betwene the same rounde towre, turning towards y^e northe west to a towre called the Ravine Towre, ys a curtinge wall of xiiijth (14) yeardes of lengthe: y^e same towre ys coviryd wth leade, in good reparacions: the towre yt selfe ys so rente yt yt ys mooche like to fall: yt ys also of thre house height; the nether servith for a stable, the midle for a chamber, and in decay wthout lofte, the overmoste a chamber

well repayed. This towre ys in thre p^{ts} rounde, the iiijth parte square, conteyninge, in the holle xxvjth (26) yeardes.

“ Betwene the said towre and a towre called the Counstable's Towre, ys a cortinge wall of xxxth (30) yerdés of lenght. The said counstable's towre, ys thre partes rounde; the fourth square, containinge xxxvith (36) yeardes; & ys of thre house heighte; the nether parte servithe for a buttrie; the other iij^o parts servithe for two faire lodgings; and yt ys covered with lead, wch wold partly be helped; in all other things yt ys in good reparacions.

“ Betwene the said towre and the postrene towre, ys a curteine wall contg. xxiiith (23) yeards in lenght; and the same postrene towre ys rayseed, of xxxvjth (36) yeardes square, and ys of thre house height; the nether parte servethe for a throughe passinge of y^e posterne; th' other for twoo fare chambers. The same ys nowe coverid wth leade sence my L. entred, and ys in good reparacions. And in y^e northe weste coarner of the said towre ys rayseed a garrett above y^e battellment therof, and right over the gate of the said posterne. And from the said towre to the dungeon ther is a single curtinge wall without battellment of lenghte...

“ Within the said inner courtine, betwixt the said towre of the mydle gate and said lytle four squared towre towards th' easte, ys raised one house upon the courteine wall, of thre house

height, well coveryd wth leade; and ys of lenght xxvth (25) yeardes; parte therof now servethe for ijo (two) stables for my Lords horses: th' over parte for ijo gardners. The same house in all things ys in good reparacions.

“ At th' easte ende of the said gardner ys builded one lytle house of thre cooples and one gavill of stone, and joyned upon the said lytle square towre & ys covered with slate, which neadithe nothings but pointinge, wth in ye wch is one horse-milne nowe in decaye, and servith for nothings.

“ And a lytell from the said house ys ther a nother house of twoo house height, and ys of iiijth (four) coople of timber, wth twoo stone gavills, covered wth slate, and newly pointed; wch servithe onelie for keapinge of haye. Towards th'easte, joyninge to the said house ys ther a lytle gardine, on th' one syde ys inclosed wth the said cortinge wall; and th' others of a wall made of stone; containing in lenght xijth (12) yeardes. And this gardinge ys kept by Raphe Graye, who hathe ye fee of xxs by yeare for the same, besides ye profett therof. So that the Lorde ys here charged wth more then neadethe; for the profett therof wolde be sufficyent for his paynes. And from the northe easte corner of the said gardinge, right over to ye said ruinous towre, in auneynt time hath ben faire & tryme lodgings, where nowe be nothings; the stones therof taken away, and put to other uses in

the castell; the place now voided wolde be a tryme gardinge: yt joyneth upon the said rovine towre. In the southe easte p^{te} of the said cortinge wall, wth small charges, wolde be made a faire bankettinge house wth a faire gal-lorie, going from the same towards the northe to the said rovine towre.

“ Ther ys neighe y^e said curtinge wall, wch ys betwixt y^e said counstables towre and rovine towre, ys builded one faire chapell of vijth (seven) yeardes height of the wall, in leinght xixth (19) yeardes, and vijth (seven) yeardes of bredthe, covered wth slate; the windooes well glazed, in all things well repaired, (the sylong thereof only excepted). Betwixt y^e said chapell and the said corteyne-wall, ys builded one lytle house of twoo house height, of leinght viijth (eight) yeards; the neather parte thereof called the revestry; th’ over parte thereof a chamber wth a stone chimley, wherein y^e lorde and ladie, wth ther children, commonly used to heare the service: the same ys coverid wth slate; y^e lofte thereof wolde be repayred.

“ And before the said chappell dore ys one conducte sett wth stone & a chiste of lead: wch chiste ys three yeards of length, and xviiith (18) inches brod: y^e cesterne thereof covered wth leade: wherunto comethe a goodlye course of trime and swite water from one well called Howlinge Well in pipes of leade. The same well covered wth a house made of stone. And

the water of the said conducte rynnethe in pipes of leade to the brewe house onely, and cannot be brought to have course to any other houses of office, but such as are builded, and to be builded without the dungeon.

“ And betwixt the said constables towre and postern towre, standith one faire brewhouse well covered wth slate, and ys in lenght xxii^e. (20) yeardes, in bredthe ix^{en}. (nine) yeardes: wherin ther ys a copper sett in a fornace ekid wth a crybe of clapbord wch will holde lyckor for the brewinge of xxivth (24) bolles of malte: and in the same brewhouse ther ys all manner of vessells to serve for brewinge of the said quantyte of malte newly made and repayred. Ther wolde be one appointed to keape y^e said crybe copper in the fornace. All the s^d vessells for brewinge, with pippes and hodesheads pertyninge to the same, sweite; and the theight...

“ And joyninge upon the said posterne towre standethe the bake house southe and northe; being of lenght xvth (15) yeardes; in breadthe viiith (8) yeardes; well covered with sclate. In the northe ende therof ther be twoo ovens; and in the southe ende one boultinge house well colleryd wth wainscote, the wyndowe therof glaysined, and wolde be repaired. And joyninge to y^e southe ende of the said bake house ys builded twoo houses covered wth slate, and of twoo house height; y^e neather parte servethe for a slaughter house, and a store house; th’

over parte of th' one for hayehouse, th' other for chambers for the launderors; and are in lenght....foote.

" And joyninge upon the west side of the said twoo houses ys the scyte of y^e chaunterie-house; and the said store-house and chambers above yt did serve y^e prests for [their] cellers and chambers; and now nothings lefte but one [single] wall goinge from the said store-house to th'entrie of theside of the dungeon gate; wch ys in lenght xxxiiij^h (33) yeardes. And the grounde betwene y^e. wall, houses and dongeon ys used for a woode garthe. And from the weste side of the said entrie to the towre called y^e midle warde, ys another small parcel of grounde inclosed for a wode garthe wth a lytle stone wall of xvj (16) yerds of lenght. And from the said towre, called y^e midle warde, ys a single curteyne wall joyned to the said dungeon of xxixth (21) yeardes in lenght.

" The dungeon ys sett of a lytle moate made wth men's handes, and for the moste parte, as yt were square. The circuite thereof, measured by the brattishing, containeth ccxxvth (225) yeardes. It ys of a fare and pathe³ buildinge wth vijen (seven) rounde towres, iiijth (four) garretts. Betwixt the same garretts and towres, lodgings: besides the gate house, wch ys two towres of four house height, ys of state-

³ Perhaps, "prattie buildinge."

lie buildinge; and th'other towres be all of thre house height and well covered with leade, as is lykewise the said gatehouse and other lodgings. Rounde about the same dungeon upon the said leade, ys a tryme walk and a faire prospecte, and in sixe parts therof ys passadges and entrie to ye same leade. In y^e wch dungeon ys hall, chambers and all other manner of houses of offices for y^e Lorde & his traine. The south syde therof servethe for the Lordes & Ladies lodgings; and underneighe them the prisone, porter-lodge & wyne celler, with y^e skellerie. On the weste side for chambres and wardrope. The northe side chambers and lodgings. Th' east side the halle, ketchinge, chambers, pantrye. Underneithe y^e same hall a marveylose fare vaulte, wch ys the buttrye, in lough t xvij (17) yards, in breadthe vjth (6) yeades. And underneighe the same ketchinge a lardnor, and at th' ende of the said butterie a draw-well of long time not occupied. Within the same dungeone ys a proper lytle coortinge for the moste parte square, and well payed with stone. All the chambers and houses of office within the said dungeone in good reparacions, and hathe in the same th' impleymments, bords, and bedstedes perteyninge therunto, as appeareth by indenture. Ther ys raysed on the weste side of the said dungeon one lytle square towre, called the Watche Towre, above y^e leades xiiijth (14)

yardes: wherein is placed for a watchemare to ley; and a beaken to be sett or hinge. For that the northe parte of the dungeon ys the owtemoste parte of the castell on that side, yt wolde be good the single courteyne wall, wch ys builded from the dungeone westeward to the eastemoste garrett of the dobbble cortinge wall, were taken downe; and a double courtinge wall made by the grounde of the moate of the said dungeone from the said garrett right over to the corner of the said posterne towre. The same shoulde then be a strenght for that parte of the said castell, and serve for divers other good purposes: the length wherof ys lxxth (70) yardes.

“ And because throwe extreme winds the glasse of the windowes of this and other my Lord's castells and houses here in this cuntrie doothe decaye and waste, yt were goode the whole leights of evrie windowe at the departure of his Lp. from lyinge at anye of his said castells and houses, and dowering the tyme of his Lp. absence or others lying in them, were taken doune and lade uppe in safetie; and at sooche tyme, as other his Lp. or anie other shoulde lye at anie of the said places, the same might then be sett uppe of newe, wth smale charges to his Lp. wher now the decaye therof shall be verie costlie and chargeable to be repayed.”

In the third year of the reign of Edward II. 1310, the castle and barony of Alnwick came into the possession of the Percies, a family of great distinction in the southern parts of England from the time of the conquest. Immediately on this acquisition, the Lord Henry de Percy began to repair this castle; and he and his successors, afterwards Earls of Northumberland, perfected and completed both this citadel and its outworks.

The two great octagon towers which were superadded to the old Saxon gateway aforementioned, and constitute the entrance into the inner ward, were erected about the year 1350, by the second Lord Percy of Alnwick; who, in 1327, had been appointed one of the twelve barons to whom the government of England was assigned during the minority of Edward III.

The date of the erection of these two towers is ascertained very exactly by a series of escutcheons sculptured upon them, which sufficiently supply the place of an inscription. It is very remarkable, that although these towers have now stood since the middle of the fourteenth century, they have neither received nor wanted the least repair.

The *escutcheons* are arranged in the following order:—

I. A *plain* shield with a bend: supposed to be the original arms of TYSON, the proprietor of this castle in the time of the Saxons.

II. The shield of VESEY, Lord of Alnwick after the conquest, whose arms were, *Or a cross sable.*

III. Of CLIFFORD. Idonea, daughter of Robert Lord Clifford, was wife of Henry, the second Lord Percy of Alnwick, who built these towers. In colours the arms would be *Chequered, or and azure, a fess gules.*

IV. Of PERCY, the proprietor and builder of the towers, viz. *Or a lion rampant azure.*¹

V. Of BOLAM. William de Bolam, Earl of Northampton, was in 1350 made Lord Warden of the Marches, and so continued for two years after: viz. *Azure, a bend argent charged with three mullets, sable between two cottices and six lions rampant, or.*

VI. Of PLANTAGENET. Mary, daughter of Henry Plantagenet, Earl of Lancaster, and grandson of Henry III. was wife of Henry, the third Lord Percy of Alnwick, and son to the founder of these towers: viz. *Gules, three lions rampant or, charged with a label of five points.*

In the centre are the arms of the sovereign King Edward III. viz. France and England quarterly; France being then *Semie de fleurs de lis.*

VII. Of WARREN. Eleanor, daughter of John, Earl of Warren and Surrey, was wife of

¹ This was not the original arms of Percy, but the adopted arms of the Earl of Brabant.

Henry Lord Percy, the founder's grandfather : viz. *Chequered or, an azure.*

VIII. Of ARUNDEL. Eleanor, daughter of John, Earl of Arundel, was the founder's mother, and the wife of Henry Percy, the first Lord of Alnwick : viz. *Gules, a lion rampant, or.*

IX. Of UMPRENVILLE. Margaret Percy, one of the founder's daughters, was then married to Robert, son and heir of Gilbert de Umprenville, Earl of Angus : viz. *Azure, a cinque foil, or, between six crozlets argent.*

X. Of PERCY again. Isabel Percy, another of the daughters, was then unmarried. She was afterwards wife of William de Aton.

XI. Of NEVILLE. Maud Percy, the founder's eldest daughter, was wife of John Lord Neville of Raby : viz. *Gules, a saltire argent.*

XII. Of FITZ-WALTER. Eleanor Percy, his second daughter, was married to John Lord Fitz-Walter : viz. *Or, a fess between two chevrons gules.*

It deserves remark, that the first Duke of Northumberland was by his grandmother, the daughter of Marmaduke Lord Langdale, lineally descended from the two ladies last mentioned, and through them from the ancient Lords de Percy.

From the lapse of time, and the shocks it had sustained in ancient wars, Alnwick Castle was become quite a ruin, when, by the death of Algernon, Duke of Somerset, it devolved, toge-

ther with all the estates of this barony, &c. to the first Duke and Duchess of Northumberland. He immediately began to repair the castle, and with the most consummate taste and judgment restored and embellished it as much as possible in the true Gothic style; so that it may deservedly be considered one of the noblest and most magnificent models of a great baronial castle.

This castle is a noble structure, rebuilt on the old foundation, and in the Saxon style. The architect has strictly preserved the whole modes and ornaments of the original. The battlements are crowded with effigies¹ cut in stone, according to the taste of the Normans, in whose time it underwent a principal reparation. These effigies represent men in the act of defence, wielding such arms as were then used. Some of them are disposed with great propriety. The guards of two of the gateways are in the attitude of casting down a mighty stone on the heads of assailants. The building is of beautiful free-stone in chiseled work. Its form is singular, being composed of a cluster of semicircular and angular bastions.

Alnwick Castle contains about five acres of ground within its outer walls, which are flanked with sixteen towers and turrets. These now afford a complete set of offices to the castle, and

¹ These were executed by the late Mr. James Johnson of Stamfordham, and engaged him upwards of twenty years.

many of them retain their original names, as well as their ancient use and destination.

I. The Great or Outward Gate entrance, anciently called the Utter Ward.

II. The Garner or Aveners Tower; behind which are stables, coach-houses, &c. in all respects suitable to the magnitude and dignity of this great castle.

III. The Water Tower; containing the cistern or reservoir that supplies the castle and offices with water. Adjoining to this is the Laundry, &c.

IV. The Caterer's Tower; adjoining to which are the kitchens, and all other conveniences of that sort.

Behind the adjacent wall are concealed a complete set of offices and apartments for most of the principal officers and attendants in the castle; together with a large hall, or dining-room, with an office for the auditors, house-keeper's room, and, underneath these, a servants' hall, and all other suitable conveniences.

V. The Middle Ward.

VI. The Auditor's Tower.

VII. The Guard House.

VIII. The East Garret.

IX. The Record's Tower; of which the lower story contains the Evidence Rooms, or great Repository of the Archives of the Barony. Over it is a circular apartment designed for a banqueting room, and executed with great taste

and beauty. It is twenty-nine feet in diameter, and twenty-four feet six inches high.

X. The Ravine Tower, or Hotspur's Chair. Between this and the Round Tower there was formerly a large breach in the walls, which for time immemorial had been called by the town's people, the *Bloody Gap*.

XI. The Constable's Tower; which remains chiefly in its ancient state, as a specimen how the castle itself was once fitted up.

In the upper apartment of this tower there are arms for fifteen hundred men. They are arranged in beautiful order, and were formerly used by the Percy Tenantry. In the same apartment there is a canoe, with the dress, darts, harpoon, &c. formerly belonging to an Esquimaux princess. This canoe was brought to England by the late Duke when he returned from the American war, as a present from its owner to his mother. It is seventeen feet eight inches in length, and its girth at the centre is four feet four inches. The paddle is six feet eight inches in length.

In the under apartment the ancient armour is deposited, and preserved in as good repair as circumstances will admit.

XII. The Postern Tower, or Sally Port. The upper apartment now contains old armour, arms, &c. The lower story has a small furnace and laboratory for chymical or other experiments.

XIII. The Armourer's Tower; in which is deposited a great quantity of different kinds of ancient armour.

XIV. The Falconer's Tower.

XV. The Abbot's Tower; so called either from its situation nearest to Alnwick Abbey, or from its containing an apartment for the abbot of that monastery, whenever he retired to the castle.

XVI. The West Garret.

The castle properly consists of three courts or divisions, the entrance into which was defended with three strong massy gates, called the Utter Ward, the Middle Ward, and the Inner Ward. Each of these gates was in a high embattled tower, furnished with a portcullis, and the outward gate with a drawbridge also. They had each of them a porter's lodge, and a strong prison, besides other necessary apartments for the constable, bailiff, and subordinate officers; and under each of the prisons was a deep and gloomy dungeon.

The only remaining prison is situated on the right of the inner ward, and is entered by a narrow passage about sixteen feet in length. It is eleven feet four inches long and ten feet four inches wide. Beneath this prison, under ground, is the dungeon in all its original horrors. It is nine feet long, eight feet wide, and eleven feet deep, and has no entrance but by a trap-door or iron grate, the Gothic emblem of lawless and arbitrary power. Into this subter-

aneous and noisome abode the more refractory prisoners were let down with cords, and in their dreary confinement were excluded from every ray of light, except the faint glimmerings that were admitted through the small grated door by which they made their entrance.

In this prison several ancient curiosities are deposited, viz.

I. A Roman urn entire, which was found near Corbridge in Northumberland, about the middle of the eighteenth century, and is supposed to have contained the ashes of some departed Roman hero. On its side is the following inscription in Roman capitals :—

D· M·
AVRELIAE
ACHAICES

II. An ancient stone with a sculpture of a Phoenix rising from the flames in the centre, the royal arms on the right, the Percy arms on the left, and the following inscription over the top of the whole :—

Esperance me Comforte.

III. Another ancient stone, with the following inscription, encircled by a civic garland :—

LEG
II
AVG
F

The crest of the imperial eagle is represented at each corner, and the whole is enclosed in an oblong square sculptured border. From the inscription, it is supposed to have been left by the second Roman legion of Augustus.

IV. and V. Two other ancient stones of curious workmanship, which are so much defaced by time, that the inscriptions cannot be any way satisfactorily made out.

VI. A Roman capital of excellent workmanship, and of statuary marble.

VII. A marble ball two feet nine inches in circumference, such as are used by the Turks to fire at enemies' ships across the straits of Dardanelles.

VIII. A cannon or pateraroe, thirteen inches long and seven inches in diameter.

IX. Another cannon or pateraroe, six inches and a half long and four and a half in diameter.

X. A mortar nine inches long and five inches in diameter at the mouth, and one inch and a half in diameter at the chamber end.

These two cannons and the mortar are made of malleable iron, and of rude workmanship. They are such as were used when gunpowder was first invented.

XI. The old standard bushel of Northumberland. It is made of bell-metal, and was presented to the county by the magistrates, as appears from the following inscription :—

COMITAVS NORTHVMBRILL ALNEWICKE

EX DONE IVSTITIARIORVM 1685.

This bushel has apparently been laid aside when the Winchester measure was introduced.

This castle, as has been previously noticed, like many others in the north, was anciently ornamented with figures of warriors, distributed round the battlements, and therefore the late noble proprietor allowed them to be continued, and supplied some that had been destroyed; but, to shew what they once were, and that this was no innovation, he retained the ancient figures, though defaced, which were placed on the top of the octagon towers.

The approach to the castle retains much of the solemn grandeur of former times. The moat is drained, and the ceremony of letting down the drawbridge is forgot; but the walls which enclose the area still wear the ancient countenance of strength and defiance. It is entered by a machicolated ¹ gate, defended by an upper tower, and, after passing a covered way, the interior gate opens to the area. This entrance is defended by all the devices used in ancient times,—iron studded gates, portcullis, open galleries, and apertures in the arching for annoying assailants.

¹ Machicolations over gates are small projections supported by brackets, having open intervals at the bottom, through which melted lead and stones were thrown on the heads of assailants; and likewise large weights were fastened to ropes or chains, by which, after they had taken effect, they were retracted by the besieged.

Nothing can be more striking than the effect at first entrance within the walls from the town; when through a dark gloomy gateway¹ of considerable length and depth, the eye suddenly emerges into one of the most splendid scenes that can be imagined, and is presented at once with the great body of the inner castle, surrounded with fair semicircular towers, finely swelling to the eye, and gaily adorned with pinnacles, figures, battlements, &c.²

¹ Over the entrance of this gateway there is placed the figure of a lion rampant, with the inscription above the lion, "*Esperance me Comforte,*" and below, "*Esperance h. p. en Dieu.*"

² Mr. Pennant, in describing this ancient and magnificent castle, says,—“ You look in vain for any marks of the grandeur of the feudal age, for trophies won by a family eminent in our annals for military prowess and deeds of chivalry; for halls hung with helms and hauberks, or with the spoils of the chase; for extensive forests and venerable oaks. You look in vain for the helmet on the tower, the ancient signal of hospitality to the traveller; or for the gray-headed porter to conduct him to the hall of entertainment. The numerous train whose countenances give welcome to him on his way are now no more; and, instead of the disinterested usher of the old times, he is attended by a valet, eager to receive the fees of admittance.”

On this another traveller observes, “ that though the savage ferocity of the feudal ages is taken away, yet not the marks of grandeur. There are no miserable dungeons filled with captives, no places of execution groaning under their execrable burden; the towers remain, but without the cry of captivity and torture. Hospitality clothed in princely array sits in the hall dispensing with a brow of benignity, mixed with features of the highest magnificence, gifts worthy her hand.”

The impression is still further strengthened by the successive entrance into the second and third courts, through great massy towers, till the stranger is landed in the inner court, in the very centre of this great citadel.

Here he enters to a most beautiful stair-case, of a very singular yet pleasing form, expanding like a fan. The cornice of the ceiling is inarched with a series of one hundred and twenty escutcheons, displaying the principal quarterings and intermarriages of the Percy family. The space occupied by this stair-case is forty-six feet long, thirty-five feet four inches wide, and forty-three feet two inches high.

The first room that presents to the left is the Saloon, which is a most beautiful apartment, designed in the gayest and most elegant style of Gothic architecture; being forty-two feet eight inches long, thirty-seven feet two inches wide, and nineteen feet ten inches high.

Here is a painting of Henry, the ninth Earl of Northumberland, a copy from Vandyck by Philips. This painting is in a circular frame over the chimney-piece. On his right hand is a painting of his son Algernon, the tenth Earl of Northumberland, copied from Vandyck by the same hand. On Henry's left hand is a painting of Josceline, the eleventh Earl of Northumberland, a copy from St. Peter Lely, by the same hand. Here are also two other paintings, one of the Duke of Somerset, and one of the

second Duchess of Northumberland, by Philips. The above paintings are all in full length, except that of the ninth Earl, which is in a sitting posture. In the remaining compartments it is intended to have other portraits of the family.

To this succeeds the Drawing Room, consisting of one large oval, with a semicircular projection, or bow window. It is forty-six feet seven inches long, thirty-five feet four inches wide, and twenty-one feet high.

Hence the transition is very properly to the great Dining Room; which was one of the first executed, and is of the purest Gothic, with niches and other ornaments, that render it a very noble model of a great baron's hall. In this room was an irregularity in the form, which has been managed with great skill and judgment, and made productive of beauty and convenience. This was a large bow window, not in the centre, but towards the upper end, which now affords a very agreeable recess when the family dine alone, or for a second table at the public dinners. This room is fifty-three feet nine inches in length, twenty feet ten inches wide, (exclusive of the circular recess, which is nineteen feet in diameter), and twenty-six feet nine inches high. In this room, over the chimney-piece, is a painting of Elizabeth, Duchess of Northumberland, by Lindot, from an original of Sir Joshua Reynolds.

From the Dining Room the stranger may

either descend into the court, by a circular stair-case, or he is ushered into a very beautiful Gothic apartment over the gateway, commonly used for a breakfast or supper room: this is furnished with closets in the octagon towers, and is connected with other private apartments. It is thirty-eight feet four inches long, nineteen feet ten inches wide, (exclusive of the recesses, which are four feet seven inches), and sixteen feet one inch high.

Hence the stranger is conducted into the Library, which is a very fine room, in the form of a parallelogram, properly fitted up for the books, and ornamented with stucco-work in a very rich Gothic style; being sixty-four feet long, twenty-three feet one inch wide, and sixteen feet one inch high. This apartment leads to

The Chapel, which fills all the upper space of the middle ward. Here the highest display of Gothic ornaments in the greatest beauty has been very properly exhibited; and the several parts of the chapel have been designed after the most perfect models of Gothic excellence. The great east window is in the style of one of the finest in York Minster. The ceiling is borrowed from that of King's College, in Cambridge; and the mouldings and stucco-work are gilt and painted after the great church in Milan; but the windows of painted glass are for lightness and elegance superior to any thing that has yet been attempted, and worthy of the present

more improved state of the arts. Exclusive of a beautiful circular recess for the family, the chapel is fifty feet long, twenty-one feet four inches wide, and twenty-two feet high.

Under the great window is an elegant Sarcophagus of statuary marble, erected to the memory of Elizabeth, the first Duchess of Northumberland. In the centre of this is a bust of the Duchess in bass-relief, and on each side of the bust, also in bass-relief, a full-length figure. At one end of the Sarcophagus are the arms of the Duchess, and at the other the arms of the Duke her husband. On the top are a lion and unicorn couchant, and between them, on a small tablet, is the following inscription:—

Sacred to the memory of
Elizabeth Percy, Duchess of Northumberland.
Daughter of Algernon, Duke of Somerset
Heiress of the Ancient Earls
of Northumberland
who inherited their great
and good qualities
with every amiable
and benevolent virtue
and died December 5th, 1776, aged 60,
universally beloved, revered, lamented.

Conjuge Optime H. Dux. Nor. Moerens posuit.

Returning from the Chapel through the Library, and passing by another great stair-case that fills an oval space twenty-two feet nine inches long, and fifteen feet three inches wide, we enter a passage or gallery which leads to two great State Bed-chambers, each thirty feet long, most nobly furnished, with double dressing rooms, closets, and other conveniences, all in the highest elegance and magnificence, but as conformable as possible to the general style of the castle: From these bed-chambers the passage opens to the grand stair-case, and completes a tour not easily to be paralleled.





ALNWICK

HISTORY OF
ALNWICK CASTLE, &c.

HISTORICAL ACCOUNT OF THE CASTLE, INCLUDING THE LINEAGE, DESCENT, ACHIEVEMENTS, &c. OF THE SUCCESSIVE POSSESSORS
—THE TYSON FAMILY—THE VESEY FAMILY
—THE PERCY FAMILY.

THIS castle appears to have been a place of great strength immediately after the Norman conquest; for in the year 1093 it underwent a remarkable siege from Malcolm III. king of Scotland. Malcolm, having espoused the cause of Edgar Atheling, heir of the Saxon race of kings, whose sister Margaret he had married, provoked a war with William the Conqueror, which was prolonged with various fortune, even after Edgar himself thought proper to acquiesce in the usurpation of that prince.

William Rufus, after establishing himself in the throne of his father, prepared to dispossess Malcolm of the places he had acquired in Northumberland. The two monarchs at length agreed to a peace which was but of short continuance. Malcolm, in order to prevent hostilities, to which his age and devotion disinclined him, paid a visit to the court of his opponent.

Rufus, agreeably to the wish of many of the English nobles, gave Malcolm hopes of obtaining satisfaction, on his repairing to his court, to which he ordered him to be honourably conducted. But, upon his arrival, Rufus behaved to him with great insolence and disdain; refusing him access to his presence, and insisting that Malcolm should submit the matter in dispute between them to the judgment of the peers of England. Malcolm conceiving this to be inconsistent with his dignity, absolutely declined, affirming that such controversies were wont to be settled on the marches by the principal men of both kingdoms. But these pretensions being rejected by Rufus, Malcolm retired hastily to his own kingdom in high displeasure; and was not long in shewing the effects of his resentment. He and his son Edward soon after entered Northumberland with a great army, and ravaged the country with fire and sword; but having advanced to the castle of Alnwick, both he and his son were there slain, and his army almost wholly destroyed, in an engagement with Robert de Mowbray, Earl of Northumberland.

These disasters are ascribed to an unexpected attack from an ambush laid by the soldiers of Mowbray, the Northumbrian earl. The person who slew the king was Moræl³ of Bamburgh,

³ In Edward's exposition of the evidences of his right to the sovereignty of Scotland, Malcolm and his son Edward are said

who was intrusted either with the defence of Alnwick, or the command of those forces that formed the ambush in its neighbourhood. But the most authentic account of this event seems to be that given in the ancient Chronicle of Alnwick Abbey, a copy of which is preserved in the British Museum.¹ This informs us that the castle, although too strong to be taken by assault, being cut off from all hopes of succour, was on the point of surrendering, when one of the garrison undertook its rescue by the following stratagem:—He rode forth completely armed, with the keys of the castle tied to the end of his spear, and presented himself in a suppliant manner before the king's pavilion, as being come to surrender up the possession. Malcolm too hastily came forth to receive him, and was suddenly pierced with a mortal wound. The

to have been slain in Northumberland, *per Morellum militem strenuissimum*, Rym. ii. 560. The Saxon Chronicle does not mention Alnwick or its castle. Florence, Malmesbury, Simeon of Durham, and the Mailros Chronicle, are all equally silent concerning them. Hoveden says he was slain by Moræl, near the Aln. Hemingford relates that he wasted and burnt the country as far as Alnwick, and was slain near the Aln. Fordun's account of this event, which seems to be copied from Turgot, who wrote the lives of Malcolm and Margaret, is the only ancient one that mentions the castle of Alnwick, or Murealden, which Goodall conjectures may be read Inveralden. Fordun and Malmesbury confirm the account given by the Chronicle of Alnwick Abbey, saying, that Malcolm was cut off by fraud rather than by force.

¹ Harl. MSS. No. 692. fol. 115.

assailant escaped by the fleetness of his horse through the river, which was then swollen with rains. The Chronicle adds, that his name was Hammond,⁵ and that the place of his passage was long after him named *Hammond's Ford*, probably where the bridge now stands. A confusion arising in the Scottish army, their enemies, whether in garrison or ambush, seized

⁵ In Leland's Collec. he is called Morkell from the Book of the High Altar of Durham Cathedral. Malcolinus Rex Scottorum quinquies Northumbriam invasit. Primo regnante Edwardo rege, quando Tosti Northumbr. fuit Romæ. Secundo reg. Gul. bastardo, quo tempore Clivelandiam etiam depopulavit. Tertio reg. eodem Gul. sub Walchero episcopo. Quarto reg. Gul. Rufo usque ad Cestre pervenit. Quinto sub eodem Gul. quo tempore a *Morkello* milite occisus est cum filio prope Alnæ flu. & sepultus apud Tinimuth. Unde Margareta regina egus uxor ex animi mœrore obiit.

Lel. Col. vol. ii. p. 387.

Nothing can be more futile and erroneous than the story told by Hector Boetius, and copied by other Scottish writers,—that the soldier's name who slew King Malcolm was Mowbray; that by piercing Malcolm through the eye, he acquired the name of Piercie; and that this soldier was the ancestor of the Percies, Earls of Northumberland, and derived their name from this exploit. Fordun looks upon this story as an idle fable, and it ought to be viewed in no other light; because William de Percy, the ancestor of the illustrious family of Percy, is mentioned in the rolls of Battle Abbey as one of the Norman chieftains who came over with the Conqueror in 1066; and it is certain he derived his name from the town of Percy in the Lower Normandy, where the original seat of the Percies was, and a branch of them still remains. The Percy family, though eminent in Yorkshire and the southern provinces from the conquest, had no connexion with Northumberland till the reign of Edward II.

the advantage thereby offered; and making a fierce attack on the Scots, they put them wholly to the rout.⁶ Prince Edward, Malcolm's eldest son, too incautiously advancing to revenge his father's death, received in this shock, wounds of which he died three days after.

Before the Norman conquest, this castle, with the barony of Alnwick and all its dependancies, belonged to a great baron, named Gilbert Tyson, Lord of Bridlington, Walton, Malton, Alnwick, and other great possessions and lands. He married Beatrix, a Norman and near kinswoman to William the Conqueror, and by her had issue two sons, William and Richard.⁷

William Tyson, the son and heir of Gilbert, was, during the life-time of his father, slain fighting with King Harold, in the defence of the liberties of his country, at the memorable battle of Hastings.⁸ He married the daughter

⁶ Turgot says that the Scottish army was either cut off by the edge of the sword, or those who escaped the sword were swallowed up by the inundation of rivers, at that time greatly swelled by winter rains.

Ridpath's Bord. Hist. p. 70.

⁷ Richard Tyson, second son of Gilbert, was, by the gift of his father, Lord of Shilbottle, Hasand, Newton, Reighton, Feland, and Boxfield. He lies interred in Gisborough Abbey, of which he was the founder. He had issue one only son named William Tyson.

⁸ Dugd. Monast. Angl. vol. ii. p. 592. Hutchinson, on the authority of Randal's Manuscripts, &c. states that it was Gilbert

of Gilbert de Gaunt, ¹ Earl of Lincoln, and had issue Alda his only daughter and heiress, whom William the Conqueror gave in marriage to one of his Norman chieftains, named Ivo de Vesey, ⁴ together with all the inheritance of her house; for it was always the policy of William to secure what he had gotten, by kindness as well as by force.

Ivo de Vesey had issue by Alda, the heiress of William Tyson, Beatrix, only daughter and heiress of all the lands of Bridlington, Walton, Malton, and Alnwick, with the royalties and lands thereto belonging.

Eustace Fitz-John, ⁵ Lord of Knaresborough, married to his first wife Agnes, the daughter of William the constable of Chester, founder of the abbey of Norton, and heiress of her brother William, who died without issue. By the said Agnes he had issue Richard Fitz-Eustace, and after her demise, he married to his second wife,

Tyson, the father of William, who fell in the battle of Hastings on the side of Harold; and that William Tyson was slain on the part of the Conqueror.

Hutchinson's Northumb. vol. ii. p. 208, 210.

⁴ *Ivo Vesey*, otherwise written *Vesey* and *Vesci*, was so called from a town of that name in Normandy, where he was born.

⁵ He was the son of John Monoculus, or the one-eyed Lord of Knaresborough, brother and heir of Serlo de Burgo, who, in the reign of the Conqueror, built the castle of Knaresborough, in Yorkshire. Serlo and John were the sons of Eustace, a Norman.

Beatrix, the only daughter and heiress of Ivo de Vésey. By this marriage he acquired the baronies and castles of Alnwick and Malton, and, by the consent of Beatrix his wife, founded the hospital at Broughton.

Eustace, who was a wise statesman, and in great favour with Henry I. received from his sovereign the towns of Alnwick and Malton. He also conferred on him the government of the castle of Bamburgh. But Eustace incurred the suspicion or displeasure of Stephen, the successor of Henry, who, being jealous of his attachment to the empress Maud, and fearing he should espouse her cause, compelled him to deliver up to him the fortress of Bamburgh. This treatment induced Eustace to abandon Stephen, because he was, contrary to the manner of his country, seized by that prince while attending his court, and compelled to restore the castles which Henry had committed to him. To be avenged of this injury, he openly joined Stephen's enemies, and delivered up the castle of Malton, with that of Alnwick, which was the strongest in those parts, to David king of Scotland, who, with an intention of obtaining the earldom of Northumberland for his son Henry, at this time (in the winter of 1137) made an incursion into this county.

David laid siege to the castle of Wark; but he met with so fierce and obstinate a resistance, that he was reduced to the necessity of convert-

ing the siege into a blockade ; the care of which he committed to two of his thanes or barons, and set out himself on a new expedition into Yorkshire. In this expedition he was joined by Eustace Fitz-John, who levied a great force from his barony of Alnwick, with which he accompanied the Scottish invader. They designed to proceed directly to Yorkshire, to take possession of Malton ; but they marched first towards Bamburgh ; and it is probable that Fitz-John's desire of recovering this fortress was the cause of the attention of the Scottish army being directed to this place. But, instead of gaining the castle, they were only able to force an outwork which had been lately erected, and put to the sword one hundred of the defenders, by whose reproachful speeches they were provoked to the assault. Having destroyed the corn, hamlets, and erections, in the adjacent country, they marched southward, with fire and sword spreading desolation and ruin, and marking their progress with acts of savage cruelty.

Stephen, having full employment for his forces in the southern parts of the kingdom, committed the defence of the north to the northern barons, who were assembled at York to consult on the best means of obviating the danger, and were animated to the defence of their country by Thurston, their aged archbishop, who displayed on this occasion a most

heroic fortitude, and by his speeches and example excited an enthusiastic zeal in the cause.

The forces of the barons were commanded by William le Gros, who led them to Cuton Moor, near Northallerton, in Yorkshire, where they arrived at the break of day, on the 22d of August, 1138. Being secured on their flanks by morasses and intrenchments, they disposed their forces in close compact order round their standard.⁶ By the time they were completely formed, the Scottish army appeared in sight, and was disposed in three lines for the attack.

⁶ This is the battle so much celebrated by the old English historians under the name of *Bellam Standardi*; or, *The Battle of the Standard*. The mast of a ship, having on its top a cross, wherein was the consecrated host in a silver pix, and the banners of St. Peter, St. John of Beverley, and St. Wilfrid of Ripon, waving below it, was erected on the beam of a vast chariot. Around this standard, and some of them upon the carriage on which it stood, were placed the more aged of the English barons, and with these Roger de Mowbray, the infant Earl of Northumberland, whose presence drew around him all his vassals, who made no inconsiderable part of the English army. Immediately before the battle, Ralph, bishop of the Orkneys, deputed by the aged and infirm Thurston, having assured the army that by fighting bravely they would purchase the remission of their sins; did, on receiving from them expressions of contrition, actually pronounce their absolution, joining to it his benediction. At the same time, the priests, in their white vestments, carrying crosses and relics, went among the ranks, encouraging the soldiers by their exhortations and prayers. These pious arts were accompanied by a wise arrangement of the English warriors, adapted to sustain and repel the first fierce onset of their enemies.

The first consisted chiefly of Galwegians, the most ferocious and daring, but the worst armed and worst disciplined corps in the field. The second line, in which was Eustace Fitz-John and his dependants, was commanded by Henry, the young prince of Scotland. And the third was commanded by King David.

The two armies met, and, after a dreadful conflict, the Scots were totally overthrown. David himself refused to flee, and it was with difficulty that the knights of his guard forced him away from captivity or death. David was obliged to retreat with the shattered remains of his troops to Carlisle, through a country enraged at the enormities he had committed in his former incursion; the peasants in every avenue avenging on his flying troops the sufferings their families had sustained. The reverses of fortune had now given them the mastery over their ferocious enemies, and they punished their inhumanity with a cruelty borrowed from themselves. David remained at Carlisle in great anxiety for the loss of the battle, and the fate of his son, who did not arrive there till the third day after his father, with part of his cavalry, the rest of the division having been dispersed or destroyed.

After the battle, Eustace Fitz-John retreated into Scotland; but he was reconciled to Stephen, and restored to favour, in the fifth year of his reign; and was made one of the Justices itine-

rant, a place of great trust. He rebuilt the town of Malton, which had been destroyed by the English army, and from that period was called New Malton. In 1147, he founded an abbey for Premonstratensian canons at Alnwick. He also erected and endowed a priory for Gilbertine canons at Old Malton, about the year 1150, many vestiges of which are yet to be seen. He lived to see Henry II. ascend the throne, and was slain fighting in his cause against the Welsh in the year 1156. By his second wife Beatrix, he had issue William his only son.

William, the son and heir of Eustace Fitz-John, changed his father's name, and assumed to himself and posterity the surname and arms of De Vesey, in right of his mother Beatrix. During the period William de Vesey retained the castle and barony of Alnwick, he was frequently involved in the contests which agitated the two kingdoms. Ever since the restitution of Northumberland to Henry, the English monarch, there had been no firm peace between the rival powers. An open rupture had been prevented by successive truces; but these were very ill observed, and the provinces, near the frontier between the kingdoms, suffered greatly by mutual inroads.

William, king of Scotland, surnamed *The Lion*, a brave and high-minded prince, was an implacable enemy to the English, on account of their taking from him his inheritance of the

county of Northumberland, and only waited a suitable opportunity to shew his resentment, and recover the English property.

Henry II. having caused his eldest son of the same name, a youth about sixteen years of age, to be crowned during his own lifetime, the young king afterwards passed over to France, where his wild and unbounded ambition was wickedly cherished, and stimulated to break forth to the most open excesses.¹ Not content with the name and dignity of a king, and with revenues sufficient to support a court, he claimed the whole regal authority, and alleged that

¹ His mother, queen Eleanor, was so perverse as to encourage her son in his wickedness; and his two brothers, Richard and Geoffrey, were persuaded, as far as their youth allowed them, to join him in all his measures. It is said that the unlimited gallantry of Henry created this unnatural combination of his own family. Among the few vices of this monarch, gallantry was one. His queen was disagreeable, and he was faithless: but, though an admirer of all the sex, he singled out, with particular affection, Rosamond Clifford, a lady of unmatchless beauty. Historians and poets speak of the fair Rosamond in the warmest strains of rapture; and if what they say be true, never did England produce so much beauty united with so much grace. He kept her concealed in a labyrinth at Woodstock Park, and in her company passed his hours of vacancy and pleasure. But the queen at length came to a knowledge of this amour, and pursuing her happy rival to her retreat, guided, say some, by a clue of silk, she obliged her to take poison. As this was an offence which the queen could not be forgiven, she was resolved not to forgive. Her sons were brought to share her resentments, and a conspiracy was formed, abetted by all the malecontents of the kingdom.

His father, by causing him to be anointed and crowned, had transferred to him all his own power. Young Henry, by his boundless profusion, had acquired many friends. He drew to his party the king of Scotland, by promising to restore to him the counties of Northumberland and Cumberland; and also to add to the county of Huntingdon, possessed by his brother David, that of Cambridge; for which William and his brother were to render homage and service.

In consequence of this agreement, William led a great army into England, and after committing the most cruel depredations, was compelled to retire into his own kingdom. The Earl of Leicester also, one of the principal leaders on the side of the young king, having landed in Suffolk with an army of Flemings, received a total overthrow, and was himself taken prisoner. Notwithstanding these discouragements, young Henry, with his allies and vassals, resolved to risk another campaign. Accordingly the Scottish monarch, with an army, as some of the English writers relate, of eighty thousand men, entered Northumberland in the beginning of April. Besides his own people, he had a considerable body of auxiliary horse and foot from Flanders. He marched into Cumberland, and after subduing and wasting the neighbouring lands of the English king and his barons, he came against Prudhoe, a castle belonging to Odonel de Umframville, on

the south side of the Tyne. Here he met with a brave resistance, which gave time to the lord of the castle to collect a considerable force under himself, William de Vesey, lord of Alnwick and Malton, and other northern barons. On their approach, William raised the siege of Prudhoe, and retired towards his own country.

As the English barons did not give the king a close pursuit, he stopped at Alnwick, and having there divided his army into three parts, he besieged or blocked up the strong castle of this place with one of the divisions which he himself commanded.¹ The other two, commanded by Earl Duncan, the Earl of Angus, and Richard Moreville, were employed in pillaging and laying waste the country. It is probable that William de Vesey's people at Alnwick gave such intelligence of the king of Scotland's unguarded situation, as encouraged

¹ Benedict of Peterburgh says that the king remained at Alnwick with no more than his domestics or guards (*cum privata familia sua*); and that Earl Duncan, having the command of the army, divided it into three parts; one of which he retained about himself, and sent the other two to destroy the adjacent country with fire and sword. He adds, that on the day the king was taken, Earl Duncan, with the division of the army that he kept with himself, entered the town of Warkworth, burnt it, and put to the sword, without distinction of age or sex, all he found within it; and that he made his soldiers break up the church of St. Laurence in that place, in which, and in the house of the parson of the town, they slew more than one hundred men, besides women and children.

their lord, together with his brother-in-law Robert de Stuteville, Lord of Knaresborough, Ranulph de Glanville, and Bernard Baliol, to form the project of surprising him in his quarters.² For this purpose, having set out at the dawn of day, with four hundred horse, from Newcastle, they marched with such speed, that before five they arrived in the neighbourhood of Alnwick. A thick fog had covered their march, but at the same time made them doubtful of their own situation; which raised in some of the company such apprehensions of hazard, that they prepared to return. Their advancing forward was owing to the resolution of Bernard Baliol; and the fog happily dissipating, they had soon the pleasure of discovering, at a small distance, the castle of Alnwick, which afforded a sure retreat, if in danger of being overpowered by their enemies. About the same time they perceived the king of Scotland riding out in the open fields, accompanied by a troop of about sixty horsemen, and free from all apprehension of danger.³ He at first took them for some of

² The list given of the leaders of the English in this action, in Leland's Collect. (from Walt. de Coventree) is Rob. de Stuteville, Gul. de Stuteville his son, Will. de Vesey, Ranulph de Glanville, Ralph de Tilley, constable of the family of the archbishop of York, Bernard de Baliol, and Odonel de Umfraville.

³ According to Bened. Petrob. they found him sporting with his knights. *ludentem cum mililibus suis, tanquam securum, et nihil timentem*, p. 76.

his own men returning from their ravages; but the display of their ensigns soon undeceiving him, he disdained to turn his back, and putting himself at the head of his small company, attacked his foes with the most undaunted resolution: but in an instant he was overpowered; and his horse being killed under him, he was taken prisoner with almost all his attendants. Several of his nobles, who were not present at the conflict, being informed of their master's fate, thought it honourable to share it, by rushing, rather than falling, into the hands of their enemies. The intelligence of this disaster soon spread through the scattered bands of the Scottish army, and threw them into the greatest confusion.

The English barons carried off their prey with all expedition, marching back that night to Newcastle. The royal captive was conveyed to Richmond, and detained in the castle of that place, till orders were received from Henry the English king how to dispose of him.

The king of England having come over from France for the defence of his kingdom, while he was at Northampton, William the king of

* Gul. Neubr. elegantly describes William as confiding in the multitude of his forces in the country around him, though at too great a distance to help him; *suo quippe tam vasto, quamvis minus conglobato circumvallatus exercitu; conclusam illam paucitatem facile absorbendam esse a circumfusa multitudine res ambigere dignabatur*, p. 214.

Scotland was brought to him, having his feet tied under the belly of the horse that carried him. Henry soon after passed into Normandy, carrying with him the captive monarch, whom he imprisoned first at Caen, and afterwards at Falaise. In the end of the year he concluded a treaty with the king of Scots at Falaise; by which that king regained the liberty of his person, but, as the price of it, brought himself and his kingdom into a state of vassalage to the English monarch, as his superior lord; in testimony of which he was obliged to do homage to Henry for his whole kingdom, the first example of that kind upon record, as a perpetual memorial of which he left his breastplate, sword, and saddle, to be kept in York Minster.

The Scottish king was set at liberty for a large ransom, the sum of £100,000. sterling, one moiety in ready money, and the other at an appointed time. For insuring the observance of this convention, he delivered for himself and his heirs, to the pleasure of Henry and his heirs, the castles of Roxburgh, Berwick, Jedburgh, Edinburgh, and Stirling; and for the expense of guarding these castles the king of Scotland was to assign a sufficient sum, to be fixed upon by the English monarch. There were also delivered as hostages for the fulfilment of these conditions, David the brother of the king of Scotland, and twenty of the earls and barons of his kingdom. As soon as the

castles should be delivered to the English, the king of Scots and his brother David were to be set at liberty; and the earls or barons who were hostages might also then have the same privilege, on each delivering in his own room his lawful son or nearest heir.

The Scots, in love to their captive prince, consented to the humiliating conditions of his ransom. The hostages were delivered in Normandy, and William, three days after, passed over into England, and remained there a prisoner at large until the castles were, according to the treaty, delivered to those appointed by the English king to receive them.⁵

William Lord Vesey married Burga, the daughter of Robert Esto Stuteville, Lord of

⁵ The Scots continued in subjection to the English till the year 1189, when Richard I. the successor of Henry, previous to his undertaking an expedition to the Holy Land, had the generosity to discharge the obligation, by restoring the noblemen who had been delivered as pledges, and relieving William and his subjects from that subjection which even the English themselves considered as forced and unjust, but not before he made William pay him 10,000 merks (about twenty thousand pounds of our present money) which he accepted as an equivalent for the release of the vassalage of Scotland, and the fortresses of Berwick and Roxburgh. This produced a sincere friendship between the two kings, and a peace between their countries, which continued during the reign of Richard; but was broken for a short time during the vicious government of John. The remainder of William's time was passed in a state of tranquillity, only a little disturbed by domestic misfortunes, and contributed greatly to the improvement of his subjects in the arts of social life.

Knareborough, by whom he had issue Eustace Lord Vesey. He confirmed to the canons of the Gilbertine order at Malton the church of Malton, and the other gifts of Eustace his father. He died in the 31st year of the reign of Henry II. leaving his possessions to Eustace his son and heir.

Eustace Lord Vesey, Baron of Malton and Alnwick, and son and heir of William, married Margery, the daughter of William king of Scotland. The contentions that had subsisted between the two kingdoms respecting the counties of Northumberland and Cumberland, and had been the source of lasting and bitter animosity, had not yet in the least degree subsided. On the accession of John to the crown of England, William, king of Scotland, despatched messengers to require in his name the restitution of these counties as his patrimony; offering, on that condition, to swear fealty, and render homage and service to John against all men. Nor did John himself neglect an object of so much importance to him, as the preserving of quiet on the side of Scotland; for, while he was yet in Normandy, he gave a commission to Eustace de Vesey, the son-in-law of the Scottish king, to assure him, that if he kept peace with him, he would, on his return from Normandy, give him content in all his demands.

After several conferences between the two monarchs, touching the inheritance of the north-

ern counties, they could not bring the subject in dispute to a peaceable agreement. At length it was agreed by the intervention of envoys from each prince, that the king of Scotland should resign into the hands of the king of England all the possessions he had held of him; and that the king of England should restore these to Alexander, the son and heir of the Scottish king, who should thenceforth hold them of the king of England. This was accordingly done at Alnwick, where Alexander rendered homage and fealty to the English sovereign.

John's obstinate opposition to the Pope, and his excessive cruelties to his subjects, both clergy and laity, brought upon himself a sentence of excommunication. This, not sufficing to bring him to obedience, was followed by another, absolving his subjects from their allegiance, and commanding all persons to withdraw from his company, under the penalty of being excommunicated. John being now in the utmost dread of an invasion from France, and an insurrection of his subjects, in consequence of the papal interdict which had been pronounced, despatched messengers to all his nobles whose fidelity he suspected, requiring them to send to him their sons, nephews, or other relations, as hostages. The dread of his power and cruelty made all of them comply, except Eustace de Vesey and Robert Fitz-Walter; who being particularly accused as principals in a conspiracy, and in great

suspicion with the king, left the kingdom. Fitz-Walter retired to France; and it is stated by a reputable historian, that Vesey went to John's court; but being warned that he was to be seized by the king on the following day, he fled to Scotland, together with his wife and son, and was followed thither by many of his dependants, bringing with them their horses and arms, and other moveables that they could most conveniently carry off.

John immediately commanded their estates and moveables to be confiscated for his use, and their castles to be destroyed. Among the latter, a particular command was given to demolish Vesey's castle at Alnwick; but the apprehension of a southern rebellion diverted the purpose. John also wrote to the king of Scotland, requiring the restitution of Vesey as a fugitive felon; but William would not betray a man who had placed himself under his protection, who was so nearly related to him, and had not been convicted of the crime laid to his charge.

In the following year (1213) John came to Norham, having appointed a meeting there with the king of Scotland, in order to cement more indissolubly the peace between the kingdoms. William, who had been lying sick at Newbottle, endeavoured to make good his engagement to meet John, but was not able to proceed further than Haddington. This being notified to the English monarch, he requested

William to send to him his son Alexander, tempting his compliance by many fair promises. But William's counsellors refused this request, under pretence of Alexander's youth and inexperience, which rendered him unfit for treating of the affairs of the kingdom. But what chiefly weighed with them was their apprehension, that if John got the heir of their kingdom into his power, he would make no scruple of detaining him until he exchanged him with Eustace de Vesey.

John, thus disappointed in his designs, returned hastily into his own kingdom; and it was not long before matters were brought to a crisis with this unfortunate monarch. The Pope proceeded to depose him, making a formal donation of his kingdom to the king of France; and a croisade was published against his territories by the emissaries of the see of Rome. In these disastrous circumstances, he could discover no source of safety, but in making his peace with the Pope; and Pandolph, the Pope's legate, availing himself of his distress, made him pass from the extreme of obstinate rebellion to that of downright subjection and dependance, by resigning his kingdom to the papal see, and receiving it back, on condition of remaining the Pope's vassal. Pandolph also brought about a reconciliation with his exiled subjects. The lands of those barons that had been forfeited for adhering to the Pope against their sovereign

were restored to them, and Eustace de Vesey in particular obtained restitution of all his estates. But this amity was not of long continuance; for Eustace again forsook John, and attached himself to the combination of the barons in their struggle to regain their ancient privileges.

The dishonours and injuries the barons had received, not only in their liberties and properties, but in their private and family concerns, induced them to engage more readily in this great work, the necessity of which had indeed been long experienced. The base tyrant was not content with public oppressions, but in his meanness of vice, even descended to the violation of the wives and daughters of his barons, to which purpose he practised the vilest artifices. He had, by stratagem, possessed himself of the signet of Eustace de Vesey, by means of which he attempted to delude his lady, that he might violate her chastity. Vesey, by a fortunate discovery, gained a knowledge of the king's intentions, and, concerting measures with the lady, had the address to convey a common prostitute into the arms of the execrable tyrant, and preserve the honour of his family. Vesey, exulting in the success of his project, amidst the fervour of a generous resentment, reproached the king to his face with his baseness, and reviled him for the possession of a harlot. By this means

Vesey provoked the highest resentment, and to defend himself from its effects he combined with the other injured or discontented barons.

John's former pusillanimity gave this powerful body hopes of obtaining a restoration of those powers of which they had been deprived in the preceding reign. They formally demanded of the king the renewal and execution of the charter of liberties which Henry I. had granted to their ancestors; and also of certain laws of King Edward the Confessor that were of the same scope. After various delays and unavailing expedients to disappoint their enterprise, John thought himself authorized to reject their demands. This refusal created new dissensions, and was soon followed by more open acts of hostility. They formed a confederacy, and, at an appointed meeting, forced the king to grant all their demands, and sign the charter of Forests, and also the celebrated charter, commonly known by the name of the Magna Charta, by which the English are said to hold their liberties at this day. As the barons could not by any means confide in the king for making good what they had extorted from him, they further obliged him to consent to a nomination of twenty-five of their own number, among which were Eustace de Vesey, Robert de Ros, Richard de Percy, and other great northern barons, to be conservators of the privileges granted by the charters. By

this extension of their influence they became invested with such extensive powers as almost annihilated the regal authority.

John was too much accustomed to tyrannize to submit long to these restraints; and what he had complied with through fear, he openly retracted as soon as he was at liberty. He engaged foreign mercenaries, whom he allured into his service with the prospect of the spoils of his rebellious barons, and began to attack their castles, and lay waste their estates. Having subdued many places of strength in the neighbourhood of London, he marched with a part of his army against the rebellious barons of the north. Eustace de Vesey and the other northern barons had recourse to Alexander, king of Scotland, a youth of about sixteen years of age, for protection against John; and in order to obtain it, they did homage to Alexander at Felton. John highly incensed at these proceedings, pursued his march northwards with much expedition, and destroyed by fire and sword their houses, towns, and estates. By this means a number of places were burnt or utterly laid waste; among which were the towns of Alnwick and Morpeth. But some of their houses and corn the barons themselves had destroyed before John's arrival, with the design of distressing him by want of provisions.

Not long after this, Eustace accompanied his brother-in-law, Alexander king of Scotland, in

his expedition into England. In passing through the county of Durham, the king and the northern barons who attended him came before Barnard Castle; and while they were on horseback reconnoitring and taking a view of its strength, Eustace received a mortal wound by the shot of a cross-bow from its walls.⁶ He left issue by his wife, William Lord Vesey, his son and heir, and Richard Nothus.⁷

On the death of Eustace, one moiety of all his land was bestowed by John on Philip de Ullecotes. William, the son and heir of Eustace, being sent by his widow to the Earl of Pembroke, soon afterwards created regent of the kingdom, a grant was made of the wardship and marriage of the young nobleman to William, surnamed Louspec, Earl of Salisbury, and uncle to Henry III. The custody of the castle was committed to Richard de Morisco bishop of Durham. William Lord Vesey was married to Isabella, the daughter of the Earl

⁶ The Chronicle of Dunstable says that Barnard Castle was attacked by an army raised by the northern barons, and that Eustace de Vesey being there slain, their party was utterly discouraged, and their forces dispersed. *Carte*.

⁷ Eustace Lord Vesey had great alliances by marriage. His eldest sister Matilda was married to Robert de Muschamp, the first Baron of Weoler. Cecilia, a younger sister, was married to Hugh de Baliol, Baron of Bywell. His own mother was of the noble house of Stuteville of Knaresborough in Yorkshire.

of Salisbury, but had no issue. He afterwards married Agnes, the daughter of William de Ferrers, Earl of Derby, by whom he had issue John Lord Vesey and William. In the 10th of Henry III. he obtained livery of all his father's lands, particularly of the castle of Alnwick, which was then in the hands of Everard de Tyes. He was so much in favour with Henry III. that in the twenty-ninth year of his reign, he procured a grant of five bucks and ten does, to be taken out of the king's forests in Northumberland to store his park at Alnwick. He died in the 37th of Henry III. and Agnes his wife surviving him, had for her dowry an assignment of the manor of Malton, which, after her decease, descended to John Lord Vesey, her son and heir.

John Lord Vesey, son and heir of William Lord Vesey, baron of Alnwick, was proscribed by Henry III. he being included among the rebel barons who forfeited their estates under the determinations of the parliament of Winchester. Vesey, having been deprived of his castle and barony of Alnwick, entered into a combination with several others labouring under the same proscription, for the recovery of their possessions. Vesey raised a sufficient force to regain his castle, but prince Edward coming against him with a strong body of forces, his garrison was reduced to such distress, that he was obliged to surrender, and submit

to the mercy of the prince, through whose intercession he received the royal pardon.*

John Lord Vesey was married to Isabel de Beaumont, but had no issue. He assumed the holy cross, and undertook a pilgrimage to the Holy Land with prince Edward. On his return he succeeded to the government of Scarborough Castle, which he retained to his death. Isabel de Beaumont, his wife, who survived him, being a kinswoman of queen Eleanor, had the custody of it committed to her, and continued it during her life. John Lord Vesey was summoned to parliament in the 48th of Henry III. and died in the 11th of Edward I. leaving the barony of Alnwick to his brother William.

William Lord Vesey, second son of William Lord Vesey, and brother and heir of John Lord Vesey, married Isabella the daughter of Robert Perington, and widow of Robert Lord Wells, and by her had issue John their only son, who died in his father's lifetime, without leaving any issue. William Lord Vesey was an active man in the wars in France, and succeeded Isabel de Beaumont, his brother's widow, in the government of Scarborough Castle.

During the interregnum in Scotland, after the death of Alexander III. William de Vesey

* According to Dugdale, vol. i. p. 98, he partook of the benefit of the *Dictum de Kenilworth*, which was published Oct. 31, 1266; and which, instead of the forfeiture made at Winchester, accepted of a composition of a few years' rent of estates.

was one of the competitors for the crown of Scotland with Robert Brus, John Baliol, and others.⁹ The competitors preferred their claims before Edward I. the English monarch, who, with the design of establishing his favourite claim of sovereignty and direct dominion over Scotland, had by his secret management multiplied the pretenders to the succession to the number of twelve, exclusive of Eric, king of Norway.

In the month of August, 1291, an assembly was convened by the king in the castle of Berwick, when they immediately began to receive the petitions and grounds of claim, which the several competitors presented to them in writing¹ These petitions amounted to twelve,

⁹ Vesey being in great favour with Edward I. was at this time justice of Ireland, and residing in that kingdom.

¹ Carte says it is not easy to guess with what view some of these claims were made to the Scottish throne, unless to perpetuate the claimant's relation to the royal family, or in hopes of obtaining some grant for giving up his pretensions. William de Vesey founded his title, as being the descendant and heir to Margery, the bastard daughter of William the Lion. The following statement of his claim was proposed to Edward I. who, as superior Lord of Scotland, assumed the office of arbiter or judge in determining the affairs of the disputed succession.

" William king of Scotland was the father of king Alexander who reigned after him.

" And the same Alexander was the father of Alexander the second, who reigned afterwards, and married Margaret the daughter of the illustrious Henry king of England, by whom he

though it was evident that the claims of Baliol and Brus were those which alone merited any attention. The pretensions of all the rest were evidently frivolous, as their predecessors, though of the royal blood, were either illegitimate or very remote from the lately extinguished royal line. However, after several delays and conferences, the competition was at length decided in favour of Baliol.²

had a daughter Margaret, who was afterwards married to the king of Norway.

"And the king and queen of Norway had a daughter whom they called Margaret; and she was heiress of Scotland, but she died without any heir from her own body, being a minor at her decease.

"Now the same William king of Scotland was the father of Margery, the sister of the already mentioned king Alexander.

"And Margery was married to Eustace de Vesey, by whom he had William de Vesey, who died in Gascony; and the same William was the father of John de Vesey, who died without heirs of his own body; and William de Vesey, the brother of John, now petitions for the kingdom of Scotland, as being more nearly allied by blood to the already mentioned Margaret, who died without any heirs from herself, and by whose death the kingdom ought to return to William, who now petitions for it in this manner."

Vide Rymer's Foedera, Tom. II. p. 576.

² The last meeting for the hearing of this great cause was held at Berwick on November 17th, 1292, in the hall of the castle, where the petitioners being called upon by a solemn and public proclamation, William de Vesey and seven others withdrew their petitions, and judgment was given by the king that they should obtain nothing by them.

Ridpath's Bond. Hist. p. 128.

William Lord Vesey died in the 25th of Edward I. and having no legitimate issue, he did, by the king's license, enfeoff Anthony Bec, bishop of Durham, and titular patriarch of Jerusalem, in the castle and barony of Alnwick. At the same time William gave to a natural son of his, named also William de Vesey, the manor of Hoton Buscel in Yorkshire. This he settled absolutely on him and his heirs; appointing him, as he was then a minor, two guardians, whose names were Thomas Plaiz, and Geoffrey Gypsiner Clerk.⁵

This appointment, as also the very words of the deed of enfeoffment, (still extant), in which the conveyance is to the bishop absolute and unconditional, confute a report too hastily taken up by some historians, that this castle and barony were only given to the bishop in trust for William, the bastard above mentioned; and that he was guilty of a violation of this trust in disposing of them otherwise.

From the original deeds it appears that William de Vesey levied fines, by which he conveyed all his manors of Malton, Langton, Wyntringham, and Brumpton, in the county of York, and of Cathorp in Lincolnshire, to the bishop for the use of his natural son, named William de Vesey of Kildare, who afterwards enjoyed the same; and that he gave the manors

⁵ See Dugdale's Baronage, vol. i. p. 95, &c.

of Alnwick and Tughall, in Northumberland, absolutely to the bishop and his heirs for ever.*

On the 19th of November, 1309, in the 2d of Edward II. the bishop granted and sold to Henry Lord Percy, one of the greatest barons in the north, the barony, castle, manor, and town of Alnwick,⁵ with the villas, hamlets, advowsons of the churches, abbeys, &c. also all the appurtenances and advantages, and all other

* Collins' Peerage, vol. ii. p. 303. Ed. 1779.

⁵ Carta Episcopi Dunelmensis, qua Baroniam de Alnewyk Henrico de Percy concessit.

Antonius, permissione divina, &c. Noveritis me dedisse, concessisse, & hac Carta nostra confirmasse nobili Viro, Domino Henrico de Percy, Baroniam, Castrum, Manerium, & Villam de Alnewyk, cum Villis, Hamelettis, Membris, Advocationibus Ecclesiarum, Abbathiarum, Prioratuum, Hospitalium, & Capellaniarum, simul cum Molendinis, Pratis, Boscis, Dominis, Dominicis, Terris, Pratis, Villenagiis, Villanis, cum eorum Sequelis & Catallis, Feodis Militum, Homagiis, Redditibus, Servitiis liberorum hominum, Wardis, Releviis, Escaetis, Hundredis, Wapent. & Cur. simul cum omnibus aliis pertinentiis & proficuis, que aliquo modo accidere poterunt ad Baroniam predictam; scilicet,

Quicquid habuimus de dono nobilis viri, Domini Willielmi de Vescy, infra Baroniam predictam, & alibi, infra Comitatum Northumbrie, una cum Feriis, Mereatis, Warenis, Chaceis, Wrecco Maris, & omnibus aliis Libertatibus, liberis Consuetudinibus, Juribus, & aliis rebus quibuscumque, ad predictam Baroniam spectantibus, ubique, infra Comitatum predictum, & extra, sine ullo retenemento,

Habenda et Tenenda predicto Domino Henrico, Heredibus, & Assignatis suis, Baroniam predictam, cum Castro, Villis, Membris, & aliis pertinentiis, Juribus, Libertatibus, Proficuis, & aliis rebus quibuscumque, in omnibus, sicut predictum est,

liberties, free customs, and rights, belonging to the barony; besides the lands and tenements, with the services and other appurtenances, which Isabel, the wife of Lord John de Vesey, senior, and Isabel, the wife of William de Vesey, held in dower of the said barony; to be had and held by the said Lord Henry, his heirs, and assignees, of the Lord the king and his heirs for services thence due and accustomed for ever.

The castle and barony of Alnwick had remained about twelve years in the possession of the bishop before they were purchased by Henry Lord Percy, and consequently he was

de Domino Rege, & Hæredibus suis, per servitia, inde debita & consueta, Imperpetuum.

Et præterea concessimus, pro nobis, & Hæredibus nostris, quod omnes Terræ, & omnia Tenementa, cum servitiis, & aliis pertinentiis suis, quæ Isabella, quæ fuit Uxor Domini Johannis de Vesey Senioris, & Isabella, quæ fuit Uxor dicti Willielmi de Vesey, tenent in Dotem de Baronia prædicta, & quæ, post mortem prædictarum, Isabelle and Isabelle ad nos, & Hæredes nostros reverti deberent, post decessum cujuslibet ipsarum, Isabelle & Isabelle, præfato Domino Henrico, Hæredibus & assignatis suis remaneant, Tenenda, simul cum Baronia, & omnibus Terris & Tenementis prædictis, de Domino Rege, & Hæredibus suis, per servitia, inde debita & consueta Imperpetuum.

Et nos, præfatus Antonius, & Hæredes nostri, prædicto Domino Henrico, Hæredibus, & assignatis suis, prædictam Baroniam, cum Castro, Villis, Membris, Maneriis, & aliis Pertinentiis, Juribus, Libertatibus, Proficiis, & aliis rebus quibuscumque, in omnibus, sicut prædictum est, contra omnes Gentes warrantizabimus, & defendemus Imperpetuum.

no way concerned in any transaction between the bishop and the former proprietor. The bishop's deed doth not discover the least appearance of an obscure transaction; for the witnesses to it were Henry de Lacy, Earl of Lincoln, Robert de Umfraville, Earl of Angus, and some others of the greatest personages in the kingdom.

The grant was afterwards confirmed by Edward II. at Shene,⁶ on the 23d of January,

In cujus rei testimonium præsentî Cartæ sigillum nostrum est appensum.

Hiis testibus, Nobilibus Viris, Dominis,

Henrico de Lacy Lincolnæ,	}	Comitibus.
Roberto de Umfravill de Anegos,		

Dominis,

Roberto de Clifford,	}	Militibus.
Roberto de Hilton,		
Johanne de Cambhon,		
Richardo Marmeduk,		
Ada de Benton,		
Johanne de Dudden,		
Willielmo de Gossewyk, & aliis.		

Dat. apud Kenyton, in Manerio Nobilis Viri, Domini Johannis, Comitis Warennæ, nono decimo die Mensis Novembris, anno Domini millesimo, trescentesimo nono, Patriarchatus nostri quarto, & Consecrationis nostræ vicesimo sexto.

⁶Rymer's Fœdera, tom. III. p. 183. An. 3 Ed. 2.

⁶ Confirmatio Cartæ Episcopi Dunelmensis Henrico de Percy, super Donatione Baronie de Alnewyk.

Rex omnibus, ad quos, &c. salutem.

Inspeximus Cartam, quam Venerabilis Pater, Antonius Patriarcha Jerosolimitanus, & Episcopus Dunelmensis, fecit

1310, to Henry Lord Percy and his heirs, who, to remove every pretence of complaint, obtained a release of all right and title to the inheritance from the heir at law, Sir Gilbert de Aton, Knt. who was the nearest legitimate relation to the above mentioned Lord William de Vesey.⁷

dilecto Consanguineo & fideli nostro, Henrico de Percy, in hæc verba:

Universis Christi Fidelibus, ad quos præsens Scriptum pervenerit, Antonius, permissione divina, Sanctæ Jerosolomitane Ecclesiæ Patriarcha, & Episcopus Dunelmensis, salutem in Domino sempiternam.

Noveritis me dedisse, concessisse, & hac Carta nostra confirmasse Nobili viro, Domino Henrico de Percy, &c. *prout supra de 19. Oct. usque hæc verba, videlicet, Nos autem Donationem, Concessionem, & Confirmationem prædictas, ratas habentes & gratas, eas, pro nobis & hæredibus nostris, quantum in nobis est, concedimus & confirmamus, sicut Carta prædicta rationabiliter testatur.*

In cujus, &c.

Teste Rege apud Shene, 23. die Januarii.

Per breve de privato Sigillo.

Rymer's Fœdera, tom. iii. p. 199. An. 3 Ed. 2.

⁷ This argument, which is urged by Mr. Grose, does not exculpate the bishop, according to other writers, but confirms the suspicion of his guilt. Such a ratification of title, says Mr. Hutchinson, tells a consciousness of defects. Had the bastard son confirmed, the doubt would have been taken away. Mr. Wallis says that he was not permitted to take possession of the castle and barony of Alnwick, in consequence of some discourtesy done to the bishop his guardian. But these objections are urged on very slender foundation, and are expressly refuted by the statements of the original deeds. In addition to what has already been advanced, it may be further observed, that Henry de Lacy, Earl of Lincoln, one of the witnesses to Lord Percy's

From that period Alnwick Castle became the great baronial seat in the north of the Lords de Percy, and of their successors the Earls of Northumberland, by whom it was transmitted down in lineal succession to their illustrious representative, the Duke of Northumberland.

This noble family is descended from Mainfred, a Danish chieftain, who made irruptions into France in the ninth century. His posterity settled in Normandy, and took their name from the domain of Percy in that province, which Geffrey or Galfred, the son of Mainfred, obtained from the famous Rollo, whom he accompanied in his adventures.⁸

purchase, was closely allied in blood to William de Vesey, being both of them equally descended from their common ancestor Eustace Fitz-John, and therefore it cannot be supposed that he would have concurred in any act injurious to his family.

⁸ The early history of this illustrious house is beautifully related in the ingenious poem of the Hermit of Warkworth, by the late Dr. Percy.

Lord Percy made a solemn feast
In Alnwick's princely hall;
And there came lords, and there came knights,
His chiefs and barons all.

With wassail, mirth, and revelry,
The castle rung around:
Lord Percy call'd for song and harp,
And pipes of martial sound.

The minstrels of thy noble house,
All clad in robes of blue,

Geffrey had issue, William de Percy, Lord Percy and Earl of Kaws, governor of Normandy; who had issue Geffrey de Percy, who married Mary, daughter of the Earl of Forest, and had issue William de Percy, who had issue Geffrey, all born in Normandy.

With silver crescents on their arms,
Attend in order due,

The great achievements of thy race
They sung, their high command :
" How valiant Maïnfred o'er the seas
" First led his northern band.

" Brave Galfred next to Normandy
" With vent'rous Rollo came ;
" And from his Norman castles won
" Assum'd the Percy name.

" They sung how in the Conqueror's fleet
" Lord William shipp'd his powers,
" And gain'd a fair young Saxon bride
" With all her lands and towers.

" Then journeying to the Holy Land,
" There bravely fought and died ;
" But first the silver Crescent wan,
" Some Paynim Soldan's pride.

" They sung how Agnes, beauteous heir,
" The queen's own brother wed
" Lord Josceline, sprung from Charlemagne,
" In princely Brabant bred.

" How he the Percy name reviv'd,
" And how his noble line
" Still foremost in their country's cause,
" With godlike ardour shine."

The last Geffrey had issue two sons, William and Serlo, who came into England with William the Conqueror.

William was a great favourite with this prince, and by his bounty held large possessions in Hampshire, thirty-two lordships in Lincolnshire, and eighty-six lordships in Yorkshire; Topcliff in the North Riding, and Spofford in the West Riding, being his chief seats. He left a great patrimony in France to the Lord Monpensier. Madox, in his *Baronia Anglicana*, says, that William the Conqueror granted to his favourite Percy a barony of thirty knights' fees.

This William de Percy was surnamed *Le Gernon*, or *Algernon*.⁹ He was possessed of the lordship of Whitby, with the large territory adjacent thereto, in the East Riding of Yorkshire. In the reign of William Rufus, he founded an abbey for Benedictine monks, to the honour of God, Saint Peter, and Saint Hilda, in the place where the monastery of Streanshalb,¹ which had been entirely destroyed by a party of Danes under Inguar and Hubba, anciently stood. William de Percy gave it only the title of a priory, his brother

⁹ This is probably derived from *Asgernuns*, an old French word, signifying *with the whiskers*.

¹ Or, *the bay of the watch-tower*. It was afterwards called Prestebý, or *the habitation of priests*, then Hwtby and Whiteby, and now Whitby.

Serjo holding the office of prior. Under this title it remained till the reign of Henry I. when it was advanced to the dignity of an abbey. The benefactions granted by this second founder were various and ample, suitable to his rank, munificence, and devotion. The succeeding heirs of this family continued to endow it from time to time with a variety of valuable gifts, and many of them were there interred.

William de Percy married Emma de Porte, lady of the honour of Semar, whose father, a Saxon lord, had been slain fighting with Harold. William from a principle of honour and generosity married this young lady, having had all her lands bestowed upon him by the conqueror.² He had issue by her three sons, Allan, Walter, and William. At Sion House, in an old roll written in the reign of Henry VIII. is a history of the family in verse, in which it is said he was admiral of the navy which brought over William the Conqueror, that he died beyond

² William Lord Percy, the fyrst founder of Whitby, his armes "*Field azure, 5 millpikes Or.*" He begat of Emme of the Porte, Lady Percy, Alayne Percy: who by Emme of Gawnt his wife, begat William that succeeded him, Walter, Jeffrey, Henry, and Alayne: and he lyeth buryed in the Chapter House of Whitbye, and his mother Emme of the Porte. Which Emme fyrst was Lady of Semer besides Skarburgh afore the Conquest, and of other landes, William Conqueror gave to Sir William Percy for hys good service: and he wedded hyr that was very heire to them in discharging of his conscience.

Harl. MSS. No. 692. (26) fol. 235.

the seas, and his heart was brought over to England, and interred at Whitby, in the chapter-house; where also Emma his lady was buried, having survived her husband.

Allan de Percy, the eldest son, succeeded to the honours and estates of his father. He married Emma, daughter of Gilbert de Gaunt, Lord of Hummudbre, and son of Gilbert, Earl of Lincoln, and had issue five sons, William, Geoffrey, Henry, Walter, and Allan. He had likewise one illegitimate son, Allan, who was with the king of Scots, in the 3d of King Stephen, at the Battle of the Standard, which was fought near Northallerton.

The second William Lord Percy⁵ married Alice, the daughter of Robert Lord Ross, and

⁵ The second William Lord Percy, the sonne of the first Alayne, married Aliza, that lyeth at Whitbye, by whom he had Alayne his first begotten sonne that dyed without issue, Richard the first, Lord Percy, Robert Percy who begat John Percy.

In the year of grace 1120, and in the 20th year of King Henery the first, William the Prince of England was at Barkeflete in Normandy, and was purposing to follow into England his father, and he was drowned in the sea, and many mo noble folkes not farre fro the land; among whom was Richard a bastard sonne of the King, and also his bastard sister the Countyes of Percy (or Perche in France) Richard the Earl of Chester and his wyfe the King's nese; and the Archdeacon of Hertford, and many other to the number of 140: and none of them escaped but one rude fellow a Bocher, and he swamme all night upon an ore, and in the morning he was driven to the land side, and he told all the matter and casualitye.

Ex Reg. Monast. de Whitby.

had issue four sons, Allan, William, Richard, and Robert. Allan dying without issue, William succeeded to the estates and honours of his ancestors.

This William, the fourth Lord Percy, in the 34th of Henry I. founded the abbey of Hampoll for Cistercian Monks; and also that of Sallay, in Craven, in the 12th of King Stephen. He was one of the northern barons who distinguished themselves at the battle of Northallerton against the Scots.⁴ In the 12th of Henry II. on levying the aids on the marriage of the king's daughter, he certified his knights' fees to be twenty-eight *de veteri feoffamento*, and eight, a third and sixth parts *de novo feoffamento*. He made a journey to Jerusalem, and departed this life at Mount-Joy, in the Holy

⁴ The great stock of the Percies branched out beyond the border into Roxburghshire. Allan de Percy, *le Meschin*, the younger Allan, attached himself to Earl David, and adhered to this beneficent prince when he became king. With the spirit of a Percy, he accompanied David to the battle of the Standard, in 1138. In return David gave him the manors of Oxenham and Heton, in Tiviotdale. Allan, dying without issue, was succeeded in those two manors by his brother Geoffrey, who imitated Allan in his bounty to the monks of Jedburgh, Kelso, and Dryburgh; as we may learn from the chartularies of those several monasteries. Geoffrey also dying without issue, was succeeded in those lands by his brother Henry de Percy, who also imitated his two brothers in their bounties to the monks on the border. But he seems to have left no issue to propagate the race and transmit the name of Percy in North Britain.

Land. He married Adelidis de Tunebrigge, by whom he had issue four sons, Walter, Allan, Richard, and William; and two daughters, Maud and Agnes. All the sons died without issue. William was a monk, and abbot of Whitby. Maud was married to William, Earl of Warwick, and Agnes to Josceline de Louvaine, son to Godfrey, Duke of Brabant, and brother to Adelidis queen of England, wife of Henry I. Maud died without issue, and, on her demise, Agnes her sister became sole heiress of all the large possessions of her ancestors. Before her marriage with Josceline, a covenant was made, that he should either bear the arms of the Lords Percy, (five fusils in fess Or), and renounce his own; or continue his own arms, and take the name of Percy to him and his issue by her.⁵ Under

⁵ Jocelyn was the son of Godfrey Lovain Duke of Brabant and brother to Adelyne Queen of King Henry the first, king of England, and he wedded this dame Agnes Percy upon condition that he should be called Jocelyn Percy, or else that he should bare the armes of the Lords Percy, and he took the counsell of his syster, and he chose rather to be called Jocelyn Percy, then to forsake his own armes, (which be "*Feld Ore, a Lyon rampant azure*") for so should he have had no right title to his father's inheritance; and so of right the Lord Percy should be Duke of Brabant, though they be not so indeede. And to this Jocelyn Percy King Henry the second gave and conserved the honor of Petworth, as William Erle of Arundel and his sister gave the say'd honor.

her picture in the pedigree at Sion House are these lines :—

Lord Percy's heir I was, whose noble name
By me survives, unto his lasting fame ;
Brabant's Duke's son I wed, and for my sake
Retain'd his arms and Percy's name did take.

There was issue of this marriage four sons,
Richard, Henry, Robert (Lord Sutton upon
Derwent), and Josceline. In the before-men-
tioned roll are these lines :—

And at Petworth is beryed this noble Lord,
Lady Agnes his wife, at Whitby, books record.

Josceline de Louvaine's pedigree was from the
kings of France, of the race of Charlemagne.

Richard, the eldest son, was one of the chief
of those barons who took up arms against King
John, in the 17th year of that reign, and also
one of the twenty-five who took an oath to
compel the king to observe the particular arti-
cles granted by the great charter and the char-
ter of the forests. He was excommunicated by
the Pope for being a partisan with the insur-
gents. He was one of the barons who called
over Lewis, the son of the French king, to re-
ceive the crown of England ; and, in conjunc-
tion with Robert de Ros and Peter de Brus, sub-
dued all Yorkshire to the obedience of Lewis.
He made his peace with Henry III. and was
in arms for him against the Welsh in the
second year of that reign. He died without
issue, as did also Robert and Josceline.

The first Henry Lord Percy succeeded as heir of his brother. He married Isabel, daughter of Adam, and sister of Peter de Brus, of Skelton. He had in dowry the manor of Leckenfield, for which he rendered the following remarkable service. He and his heirs were to resort to Skelton Castle every Christmas-day, and lead the lady of that castle from her chamber to the chapel at mass, and from thence to her chamber again; and after dinner to depart. He was buried at Whitby, and left issue two sons, William and Henry.

The fourth William Lord Percy being seized of the estates of his father, paid 100 marks fine in the 26th year of the reign of Henry III. to exempt him from attendance on the king into Gascoine. He had two wives: by the first, Elan, daughter of William Lord Bardolph, he had seven sons; by Joan, his second wife, who was the daughter of William de Brewer, he had no issue that survived him.

The second Henry Lord Percy, his eldest son, succeeded his father in the honours and possessions of the family. He married Eleanor, daughter of John, Earl of Warren and Surrey. We find him in several services in the reign of Henry III. against the Scotch and Welsh, and for some short time in association with the rebellious barons, but restored soon after to royal favour. He had issue three sons, William, John, and Henry. William and John died

without issue, and the honours and estates devolved upon Henry his youngest son.

The third Henry Lord Percy, being a minor, his wardship, 22d Edward I. was granted to Edmund the king's brother. In the 24th of that reign he was knighted by the sovereign before Berwick; some time after which he was in the battle of Dunbar, where the English obtained a signal victory. Among the prisoners was King Bruce's queen, daughter to the Earl of Ulster, who, at the solemnity of their coronation, is reported to have said, "That she feared they should prove but as a summer king and queen, such as in country towns the young folks choose for sport, to dance about May-poles." King Edward gave the earldom of Carrick, her husband's inheritance, to Henry Lord Percy, who, in endeavouring to secure his rents from being seized, lost part of his armed retinue, horses, and plate, and with Lord Clifford and the Earl of Pembroke, was besieged at Kentier by the Scotch forces, where they defended themselves gallantly till relieved by troops sent by the king from Lanercost.

This Lord Percy purchased the castle and barony of Alnwick, on the 19th of November, 1309, as has been previously stated. In the 5th year of Edward II. he was governor of the castles of Scarborough and Bamburgh; and in the same year the king granted him the custody of the manor of Temple Weneby, in the county of

York, belonging to the Knights Templars, who were charged by Pope Clement with being guilty of heresy, sodomy, idolatry, and numberless other crimes, and afterwards deprived of their possessions by the decrees of the parliament which met in the beginning of Lent 1324.

This Lord Percy was one of the factious barons, who had bound themselves by an oath to expel Piers de Gaviston, Earl of Cornwall, the unfortunate favourite of Edward II. The royal partiality shewn to him, and his unbounded insolence and rapacity, excited the resentment of the English barons, who formed a powerful confederacy against him. They suddenly raised an army, and came by surprise upon the king and his favourite at Newcastle, who with difficulty made their escape to Tynemouth, and thence by sea to Scarborough. Gaviston being left there by Edward, as in a place of security, was immediately besieged by the Earl of Pembroke, Henry Lord Percy, and others. Gaviston with great bravery repulsed several assaults; but all communication with the king being intercepted, and the provisions of the garrison exhausted, he was compelled, after a gallant defence, to capitulate, and surrender himself prisoner to his enemies. The conditions which he had stipulated with Pembroke, not obtaining the concurrence of Lancaster, Hereford, and other heads of the junto, were totally disregarded; and he was conducted to Deding-

ton Castle, near Banbury, where he was seized by the Earl of Warwick, and beheaded on Blacklow-hill, now Gaversley Heath, on the 20th of June, 1312.

Lord Percy having taken a part in these proceedings, a royal mandate was issued for the confiscation of all his estates and effects;⁶ but in the 7th year of Edward II. he had restitution and a pardon from the king: after which he was in the royal army at the battle of Bannockburn, where the English sustained a shameful defeat. On the death of Robert Lord Clifford, during the minority of his heir, he had the custody of the castles of Skipton in Craven, Appleby, Brougham, and Pendragon, in Westmoreland and Cumberland. He died in the 8th year of Edward II. and was buried in the abbey of Fountains, before the high altar. By Eleanor his wife, daughter of John Fitz-Allan, he had issue two sons, Henry and William.

The fourth Henry Lord Percy was sixteen years of age when his father died. On the 10th of September, 16th of Edward II. he was made

⁶ John Lord Mowbray being at this time sheriff of Yorkshire, and governor of the city of York, was commanded by the king to seize Henry Percy, for having suffered Piers de Gaviston to make his escape out of Scarborough Castle, in which the said Henry undertook he should be safe kept, having rendered himself to him on that condition.

a knight at York, having the year before been appointed governor of Scarborough and Pickering. In the 19th of Edward II. on the landing of Queen Isabel and Prince Edward in England, he was one of the nobles that joined with them for reforming the abuses of government, occasioned by the influence of the Spencers. The accession of the forces headed by Lord Percy greatly augmented the army at Gloucester, and was singularly instrumental in the great changes then effected. He was one of the twelve lords appointed for the young king's council, was principal commissioner for settling the peace with Scotland, and was made warden of the marches. He was the first of the Percies who possessed the castle of Warkworth, which, after the death of Sir John Clavering, without male issue, was settled to devolve to the king and his heirs; and which Henry Lord Percy received by grant from the crown, in lieu of an annual salary of 500 marks paid to him for certain stipulated services.

In the 4th of Edward III. he was ambassador to France. In the 6th year of the same reign, he was made one of the conservators of the peace for the counties of Northumberland, York, Lancaster, Cumberland, and Westmoreland. He was with Edward III. at the siege of Berwick, and at the memorable battle of Hallidown-hill. He was in much foreign service during this reign, as well as being engaged in the wars with

Scotland. He signalized himself at the siege of Nantz, and, after his return to England, had the chief command at the battle of Nevil's Cross, near Durham, where King David was made prisoner, and his powerful army vanquished. After living a life of action and honour, he died on the 26th of February, in the 26th year of Edward III. and was buried in the priory of Alnwick. By Idonea his wife, daughter of Robert Lord Clifford, he had issue four sons; Henry, his eldest, thirty years of age at the decease of his father; Thomas, Bishop of Norwich; William, and Roger, and also four daughters.

The fifth Henry Lord Percy was in the great expedition to France, on which succeeded the famous battle of Cressy. He was one of the leaders of the first wing of the English army at the battle of Nevil's Cross. On the 5th of October, in the 28th year of Edward III. he was commissioned to receive from Sir John de Coupland, sheriff of Northumberland, the body of David de Bruce, king of Scotland, and set him at liberty, according to the treaty for his ransom. He was present with Edward III. when John Baliol resigned his crown at Roxburgh. In the 33d year of the same reign, he was constable of the castle of Berwick; and in the same year attended the king to France, and was a witness to the treaty of Chartres. He was several times in the commission of conservators of the marches.

He had two wives. He first married the Lady Mary Plantagenet, daughter to Henry, Earl of Lancaster; son of Edmund, Earl of Lancaster, Leicester, Derby, &c. second son of Henry III. Edmund married Blanch, daughter of Robert, Earl of Artois, (brother of St. Lewis, king of France), and widow of Henry de Champagne, king of Navar. Lady Mary was sister to Henry Plantagenet, who was created Duke of Lancaster in the 27th of Edward III. whose daughter and her heir was wife of John of Gaunt, Duke of Lancaster, father to Henry IV. By this marriage Lord Percy had issue two sons, Henry and Thomas.⁷ By his second wife, Joan, the daughter and heiress of John de Oreby, he had one child, Maud, who married John Lord Ross. Lord

⁷ Thomas, the second son, was created Earl of Worcester. In the 2d of Richard II. he was appointed admiral of the northern seas, with Sir Hugh Calvely, knight; and they had of their retinue 720 men at arms, 775 archers, and 140 cross-bowmen. On a cruise they met with seven French merchantmen, richly laden, under convoy of a man of war, which they engaged and took. In 1379, being ordered on an expedition to France, the fleet was dispersed by a violent storm, in which it suffered great loss. Sir Thomas having ridden out the storm, was soon after attacked by a large Spanish ship, which, under all his disadvantages, he at length boarded and took. In the succeeding years he bore many distinguished offices under government, and in the 10th year of the same reign he was made admiral of the fleet which carried the great armament into Spain. In the 21st of Richard II. he was created Earl of Worcester; but his affections were

Percy departed this life on Ascension-day, in the 42d year of Edward III.

The sixth Henry Lord Percy, during his father's life, was engaged in several expeditions into France: but what chiefly renders his memory amiable in this age is, that he was a great favourer and supporter of Wickliffe the reformer, by which his life was in imminent peril. He was appointed Lord Marshal of England, which office he retained at the coronation of Richard II. July 16th, 1377, when he was created Earl of Northumberland.

At a fair held at Roxburgh in August, 1371, to which multitudes of people were wont to resort from both kingdoms, one of the followers of George Dunbar, Earl of March, was slain by some of the English. The earl applied to Henry Lord Percy, warden of the English marches, for redress of this injury; but no satisfactory return being made to this demand, the angry Scottish chieftain resolved on a cruel revenge. Waiting the return of the fair in the year following, he and his brother, the Earl of Murray, accompanied by a considerable body of their friends and followers, attacked the town

not transferred to Richard's successor, Henry IV. though he received from him many distinguishing marks of favour. He fell from his allegiance, and engaging in a confederacy with his brother, the Earl of Northumberland, and Hotspur, who were then in arms, after an unsuccessful conflict, was taken prisoner and beheaded at Shrewsbury.

by surprise, killed all the Englishmen they found in it, set it on fire, and carried off its spoils in triumph. Lord Percy, the English warden, to revenge these losses and insults, entered Scotland at the head of seven thousand men, but returned without effecting any singular service.

A few years afterwards, in 1377, the borderers of the different nations again quarreled at the fair of Roxburgh, and the town was burned by the Scots. The Earl of Northumberland grievously revenged this fresh provocation. Having levied an army of ten thousand men, he entered Scotland, and ravaged the territories of the Earl of March for three successive days, burning and slaying, conformably to the savage customs of the age.

About the end of the year 1384, the castle of Berwick was seized by the Scots; being betrayed into their hands for a bribe, by its deputy governor under the Earl of Northumberland. The news of this event arriving in London during the session of a parliament which met in November, the Duke of Lancaster improved it against the earl. Through the influence of the duke, who had expressed an inveterate hatred to him, he was accused of treason and neglect of duty before the parliament; and judgment of death and loss of estate was pronounced against him. These momentous occurrences transpired during the absence

of the earl, who had not obeyed the summons given him to the parliament; judging his presence more necessary near the marches for the defence of his country. His behaviour there soon recovered him from the impending ruin which threatened to overwhelm him. He was no sooner informed of the castle being in the hands of the Scots, than he assembled a great force in order to reduce it; but the severity of the season making it difficult to regain it by a siege, he followed the example that had been lately set him by his enemies; and the Scottish garrison, besides the safety of life and limbs, having received from the earl the sum of 2000 marks, surrendered the fortress into his hands. This opened a way to his obtaining the king's pardon, notwithstanding the opposition of the Duke of Lancaster. The king, in the plenary remission granted to him, takes notice, that the castle of Berwick, since his accession to the throne, had been twice in the hands of the Scots; but that the loss of it had happened without fault of the earl, and that he had recovered it each time with great labour and expense. For which reason the king pardoned the crimes wherewith he was charged, with all their penalties and forfeitures, and restored him to all his honours and possessions.

The disturbances in England in the time of Richard II. induced the Scots to invade the borders in the 12th year of that reign. The

Scottish leaders being obliged to restrain the main army to the protection of their own country, ordered only a strong detachment, under the tried heroism of the Earl of Douglas, to advance into England. At the head of three hundred men at arms, and two thousand chosen infantry, Douglas passed the Tyne, and with the rapidity and destruction of lightning darted on the county of Durham. When the distant flames and smoke of burning villages had given the first tidings of the Scottish arrival, the Earl of Northumberland, then at Alnwick, sent his two sons, Henry and Ralph, to Newcastle, to assemble a force in pursuit of the enemy, while he should collect another on the north, and preclude their retreat.

All the country being pillaged to the gates of York, and the unfortified towns and villages destroyed, Douglas returned with the spoil, repassed the Tyne at the same place, and came before Newcastle, whither the chief people of the neighbouring counties had crowded to gain the protection of a walled town, and of the two gallant Percies, Henry surnamed Hotspur, and Ralph, his brother in birth and arms. Many skirmishes ensuing, at one of them Douglas won the pennon of Henry Percy, to the great mortification of that undaunted leader and his followers; and, to add to the disgrace, Douglas vaunted, "This I shall carry as a sign of thy prowess to Scotland, and shall place it on the

pinnacle of my castle to be known by all." Percy retorted with an oath, "Thou shalt never bear it out of Northumberland; and in the end shalt have little cause to boast." To which Douglas replied, "Then thou must come this night, and take it from before my tent."

The Scots pursued their march towards the main army, till they came to Otterburn, a hamlet amid the wilds of the parish of Elsdon, about thirty miles north-west of Newcastle, and about twenty from the Scottish border, which was to be a scene of celebrity to the bard and the historian.

Meanwhile Percy wished to pursue the Scottish detachment, but was restrained by the tidings that the main army was near, till the couriers brought certain intelligence that they were far distant, and incapable of effecting a junction for some days. Percy, with his usual impetuosity, instantly cried, "To horse!" it being early in the morning; and left Newcastle attended by six hundred lances, or knights and squires, and eight thousand infantry accoutred with the dreadful long-bows of England. After a forced march, they reached the Scottish camp at Otterburn late in the evening. The Scots had supped, some had even retired to rest fatigued with various exertions; and the English began to enter the outer entrenchment, where the servants were stationed, shouting "Percy! Percy!" but they found it well forti-

fied. Some infantry were ordered to support the servants, by the Scottish chiefs, who in the mean time armed in haste, and arrayed their men under their banners. Night was now advanced, and the armies engaged by moonlight, a season when battle would have redoubled horrors, and the scene of confusion and carnage appear dreadful beyond description.

After a severe contest, the Scots were on the point of yielding to numbers, when the Earl of Douglas pushed forward his banner; and being ambitious of laurels, was desirous of some distinguished achievement. He sought for young Henry Percy, and meeting him in the hottest of the battle, insolently braved the young hero to engage, and Douglas fell beneath his valourous sword. The rumour of their leader's overthrow ran through the Scottish lines; they were intimidated, and began to fly; but at the instant the panic was becoming general, and the English were advancing in hopes of victory, the Earl of Dunbar came up with a large reinforcement, and the Scots rallied. Fortune now began to favour the Scots. Ralph Percy, advancing too far, was severely wounded, and taken prisoner by Maxwell; and the English, exhausted with a fatiguing march and an obstinate contest, began to exhibit symptoms of depression. Henry Percy was at length taken prisoner by Montgomery, and led to Dunbar; the English gave way, and the Scots were

victorious. The loss on each side was said to be nearly equal, the English leaving about eighteen hundred slain upon the field.

The Earl of Northumberland having suffered many unmerited indignities from the king, entered into an association for his deposition; and messengers were accordingly sent to Henry, Duke of Hereford, and son of John of Gaunt, Duke of Lancaster, who was then in France, to invite him over. The Duke of Lancaster (for this was the title which the Duke of Hereford had now assumed after the death of his father) taking the advantage of Richard's being absent on an expedition in Ireland, with three small vessels and a few attendants, landed in the month of July, 1399, at Holderness, in Yorkshire, where he was received by the Earl of Northumberland, who had long been a male-content, Sir Henry Percy his son, surnamed Hotspur, the Earl of Westmoreland, and many other persons of great power. After this junction, the concourse of people coming to list under his banner was so great, that in a few days his army was augmented to sixty thousand. While these things were transacting in England, Richard was in Ireland in perfect security. After he had received the intelligence of the rebellion in his native dominions, he landed in England, and soon perceived his unhappy situation. He saw himself in the midst of an enraged people, none of whom he could rely on, being

forsaken even by those who in the sunshine of power had contributed to fan his follies. Thus, not knowing whom to trust, or where to turn, he saw no other hopes of safety, but to throw himself on the generosity of his enemy.

The Earl of Northumberland was appointed envoy to Richard, and by his argument was persuaded to resign a royalty of which nothing remained but the name, the defection being so general, that he had not one adherent left. Father Orleans, in his history of the revolution in England, says, that even the king's favourite greyhound left him, and fawned upon the duke. A parliament was called to meet on the feast of St. Michael, when Richard was solemnly deposed, and Duke Henry having heard read the articles of royal charge by the archbishop, the same was signed by him with the sign of the cross; and the Earl of Northumberland, being high constable of England, taking the ring with which the kings were wedded to the realm, shewed it to the whole assembly, and then put it on the duke's finger; after which the duke kissed the earl, as he had done before the archbishop, and immediately he was proclaimed king, by the title of Henry IV. The earl received appointment of the high office of Constable of England for life, with a grant of the Isle of Man, and many other great dignities and eminent employments.

In the 3d year of the reign of Henry IV.

the Scots, in order to repel the depredations committed by the English borderers, made an incursion into England. The Earl of Douglas, at the head of an army consisting of ten or twelve thousand men, among whom were many of the most eminent persons of the kingdom, ravaged the country lying next to Scotland, carrying terror and desolation to the walls of Newcastle. The Earl of Northumberland and his son Henry Hotspur, with several northern barons and knights, collected a numerous army,^a and awaited the return of the Scots near Milfield, in the northern part of Northumberland. Douglas had reached Wooler in his return, when he perceived the enemy, and seized a strong post between the two armies, called Humbleton-hill, about a mile to the north-west of Wooler. The English seized a hill over against the Scots; placing their archers in the interjacent valley between these eminences. After a severe encounter, the Scots were totally routed. The Earl of Douglas was taken prisoner, after having lost an eye, and received five wounds. Among the slain and the prisoners were several of the chief nobility and gentry of the Scottish nation, and about seven hundred common men; so that this battle is justly reckoned one of the most fatal to Scotland that

^a The anonymous historian of Le Laboureur says, l. 453, that Percy had only fifteen hundred cavalry and three thousand archers.

ever happened on the borders. No person of note on the side of England fell, or indeed fought in this engagement; the victory being entirely the work of the English archers.⁹

Henry IV. in the congratulatory letters he wrote to the Percies, and the rest of his leaders in this battle, strictly charged them not to ransom or dismiss, on whatever security, any of their prisoners, without his express allowance. This prohibition is said to have provoked in old Northumberland and his son a resentment, which not long after broke out to their own destruction. King Henry, to palliate this apparently harsh mandate, granted the earldom of Douglas, with the lordship of Selkirk, and all the other appendages of that high house, to the Earl of Northumberland, who smiled at this liberal gift of a country, neither conquered, nor

⁹ Henry Percy disgraced the victory by an act of cruelty. Among the captives was Sir William Stuart of Forest; and Percy insisted that he, being a native of Tividale when under the English power, should be regarded as a traitor. Stuart, being a man of wisdom and eloquence, defended himself so well that he was acquitted by three successive juries; but the malice of Percy led him to appoint a new jury of his followers, and Stuart was drawn and quartered, amidst the murmurs of the English, who knew that his merit was the only cause of his death. A squire, named Thomas Ker, was tried with Stuart for the same alleged offence, and condemned in the same illegal way. Their quarters were exposed on the gates of York, an atrocity soon retaliated on Percy himself.

likely to be an object of easy conquest.¹ But the Percies resolved to take the king in his own snare, and to make this conquest the pretended object of arms, instantly to be turned against the granter. The Earl of Northumberland and his son were now intent upon open rebellion against Henry; and to colour the raising of their troops, and gain time for adding fresh musters, made a short incursion into Scotland, on pretence of rendering effectual the grant of the earldom of Douglas, and laid siege to the castle of Cocklaw, but without success.

¹ Posterior to the above grant, a commission was issued at the request of the Earl of Westmoreland, nominating Lord Lovel and eight others, whereof four were clerks, to examine and decide certain differences that had arisen among the vassals of Westmoreland and those of the two Percies, about their right to prisoners taken in the battle of Humbleton. These disputes could not be properly determined by the two earls, though judges in the king's military court; nor by Henry Percy the son, who was a judge in such matters on the marches of Scotland; because of the particular interest they had in these actions. It is not improbable that an appointment of this kind would give great offence to men so mighty and accustomed to such arbitrary power over their extensive domains as the Percies then were.

Harding says that King Henry blamed Henry Hotspur for not bringing to him his prisoner the Earl of Douglas. But Hotspur detained Douglas, because if he had sent him he saw no hope of grace from Mortimer, who was his wife's brother, and was then King Henry's prisoner. After promising, however, out of regard to his own present safety, to fetch Douglas to the king, he secretly retired from the court to Berwick, and saw the king no more till he met him in the field at Shrewsbury.

Whatever were the particular provocations, it is certain that some dissensions ensued between the earl and his sovereign. The blood of the Percies could not brook an indignity from one raised chiefly by them to the throne; and the earl, his son Henry Hotspur, and his brother the Earl of Worcester, entered into concert with the rebels in Wales, and joined in their project of deposing the king, and advancing Mortimer the Earl of March to the throne.²

The Earl of Douglas, prisoner to the younger Percy, engaged to join in this enterprise, on condition of being restored to his liberty, and rewarded with the town of Berwick, if the undertaking succeeded. He was also permitted to go into Scotland to raise a body of his friends and clients to assist in the war. They gave the royalists battle near Shrewsbury, in which the event was for a long time dubious, and victory seemed to change from party to party several times, till at length King Henry was supported by the coming up of his corps de reserve, and

² Harding relates that all the lords of England had promised, by their letters to Percy, to assist him in dethroning the king, but *brake all their behate*. In the preface to his 203d chapter he says that all the lords deceived the Percies that were bound to them by their seals, except the Earl of Stafford; which letters, says he, I saw in the castle of Warkworth, when I was constable under my lord Sir Robert Umfraville, who had that castle of King Henry, his gift by forfeiture of the Earl of Northumberland.

gained a complete victory. Hotspur was slain, and Earl Douglas, after performing the noblest feats of heroic courage, was taken prisoner.

The old Earl of Northumberland, at the time of his son's setting out on this fatal expedition, lay sick at Berwick. As soon as he was able he directed his march towards his son, at the head of a good body of troops; but finding the Earl of Westmoreland in his way, and also receiving intelligence of the defeat and death of his son, he retired to the castle of Warkworth. Being soon after ordered to attend the king at York, he obeyed the summons, and made the best apology he could for his conduct. This was so far admitted, that the king contented himself with securing his person and divesting him of part of his estates; for the castles of Berwick, Alnwick, Warkworth, and others, being then held by the earl's men, and his vassals having many other strong places in Northumberland, a revolt of that province to the Scots was apprehended as the consequence, if severer measures should be taken against their lord. However, the gentlemen of the country, besides renewing an oath of fealty to the king, were required to swear, that they would not give the Earl of Northumberland counsel, aid, or service, against Henry or his heirs.

The earl was kept prisoner till the 19th of February, 1404, when he received restitution of honours and lands, the Isle of Man excepted.

This restoration was attended with great solemnity, in the presence of the assembled estates of the kingdom. The commons gave thanks to the king in full parliament for the favour shewn to the Earl of Northumberland. The same day, at their request, the king commanded the Earls of Northumberland and Westmoreland, in token of perfect amity, to kiss each other in open parliament, and to take each other by the hand thrice, which they did. The same ceremony passed between the Earls of Northumberland and Dunbar, on the 22d of February then following.

A short time afterwards, the king and his council, with a view to promote the security on the side of the north, made an agreement with the Earl of Northumberland, by which the earl engaged to deliver up, before the feast of St. Margaret, to persons having commission from the king, the castle of Berwick, and also the castle and forest of Jedburgh with all their dependancies, which had been granted by a charter of Edward III. to the earl's grandfather, Henry Lord Percy and his heirs. The earl consented also to resign an annual revenue of 500 marks out of the customs of the town of Berwick. The king in return engaged to settle on the earl and his heirs, lands and tenements equal in value, and accompanied with the same honours that belonged to the possessions now resigned. In case of failure of the king's part

of this covenant, all things were to be restored to the earl in the condition wherein they were at present held by him; but if the king should fulfil it, all the goods in the said castles that belonged to the earl, or the value of them, were to be delivered up to him. This agreement was confirmed by the oaths of the king and his counsellors on one part, and of the earl on the other. The earl had been brought before a parliament that met this year, to be tried for his conduct for the part he had in his son's insurrection. The lords found him guilty only of a trespass, subjecting him to a fine, to be imposed at the pleasure of the king. This the king remitted, but his jealousies were not removed.

In the summer of 1405, a new conspiracy and insurrection was produced against the king of England, wherein the Earl of Northumberland joined the archbishop of York, Thomas Moubray son to the late Duke of Norfolk, hereditary Earl Marshal, Lord Bardolf, and other malecontents. Although in appearance reconciled to the king, Northumberland had suffered from him, in his family and interest, what he never could forgive. Besides the fall of his son in the battle of Shrewsbury, and the execution of his brother after it, the post of high constable which Henry had conferred on him for life, and the wardenship of the east marches, which had been possessed by his son Hotspur, were given to the king's third son, John of Lancaster, afterwards

Duke of Bedford; and the wardenship of the west marches, which old Northumberland himself had held, was conferred on his rival neighbour the Earl of Westmoreland. The jealousy entertained by the king further appeared by the resignation he had demanded from the earl of the castles of Berwick and Jedburgh. These irritations were extended to the earl's friends and clients, by the king's appointment of commissioners to compound with such as had followed the earl in his late insurrection, and to grant them particular charters of remission, on their paying the fines required; although an act of grace had been passed, comprehending all such offenders.

The activity and art of the Earl of Westmoreland defeated the project of this insurrection in its beginning; for while the Earl of Northumberland was preparing to join his forces to those of the archbishop of York and the Earl Marshal, these, his confederates, were seized and executed as traitors at York. The king himself, on his arrival at Pomfret, issued orders to the wardens of the east and west marches to confiscate all the lands, fortresses, and other possessions of the Earl of Northumberland; and soon after, having received intelligence that the earl and a great number of his friends and accomplices, adherents of the king's enemies of Scotland, were at that time in the castle and town of Berwick, from whence they infested the

king's faithful subjects in the adjacent country, he issued orders to the sheriff of Yorkshire to summon the whole military force of that country to attend him at Newcastle, in order to proceed against these traitors. The king is said to have collected for this expedition an army of thirty-seven thousand men. He also carried along with him artillery and engines necessary for taking places of strength. The Earl of Northumberland, too weak to withstand so great a power, fled into Scotland, accompanied by Lord Bardolf, and carrying with him his grandson, the son of Henry Hotspur. Alnwick and the other fortresses in Northumberland possessed by the earl were in a short time, and with little opposition, reduced.*

Many of the Scotch prisoners taken at the battles of Humbleton and Shrewsbury had been ever since detained in England. Some of these the king offered to restore, if their friends or kindred would seize Northumberland and Bar-

* According to Harding, the castle of Warkworth was surrendered to Henry as he marched northwards, after a siege of eight days. The garrison had liberty to go where they would with horses and harness. The castle of Alnwick was yielded to the king without resistance, on his return from Berwick, by Henry Percy of Athol and William Clifford, who obtained the same conditions as the garrison of Warkworth had done. The captains of Alnwick being summoned by the king as he passed northwards, answered, That let him once win Berwick, and they should yield.

dolf, and deliver them into his hands. Sir David Fleming of Cumbernauld, whose guests these refugees were, gave them timely notice of their hazard, and assisted them in making their escape into Wales, where they joined Owen Glendourdw, who was in arms against Henry. In the year 1407, the Earl of Northumberland, accompanied by Lord Bardolf, returned from Wales, and being joined by several of his adherents in the north, marched into Yorkshire.⁵ At Thirsk he published a manifesto, containing the reason of his taking up arms; and considerable numbers flocked thither to his standard. But Sir Thomas Rokesby, sheriff of Yorkshire, with other knights of that county, levied forces, and attacked him at Bramham Moor, where, after a sharp conflict, Northumberland was slain on the field, and Bardolf mortally wounded.⁶ This event took

⁵ Some writers say, the Earl of Northumberland and Lord Bardolf returned from Wales to Scotland, and that they entered England by the northern counties, at the head of some Scottish troops, levied by the connivance of the Duke of Albany, regent of the kingdom.

Rapin, quoting Walsingham, vol. i. p. 499.

⁶ Fordun's account of this transaction differs from the relations given of it by the English historians. He says Northumberland was ruined by the perfidy of Sir Thomas Rokesby, one of his vassals, who advised him by letters which he sent into Scotland to levy a few Scots, and enter Northumberland, assuring him that he would be immediately joined by such numbers as would enable him either to dethrone King Henry, or at least to force

place on the 2d of March, 1408, in the 9th of Henry IV. The earl's head was cut off, then white with age, and sent to London, where it was elevated on a pole, and exposed publicly through the streets, and afterwards set up on the bridge. His quarters were placed on the gates of London, Lincoln, Berwick, and Newcastle; but in the month of May following, they were taken down, and delivered up to his friends to be buried.

The Earl of Northumberland had two wives. He first married Margaret, the daughter of Ralph Lord Neville, and sister to the first Earl of Westmoreland. By her he had issue three sons, Henry, named Hotspur, Thomas, and Ralph. To his second wife he married Matilda, the widow of Sir Gilbert Umfranville, Earl of Angus, daughter of Thomas Lord Lucy. Out of her great affection, she settled upon his lordship, and his heirs, all her honours and lands,

that king to a treaty, and thereby recover all his former possessions. Northumberland, trusting to the fidelity of Rokesby, hastened to his destruction. For having fixed on a day when he was to enter Northumberland, and appointed a place where Rokesby was to meet him, Rokesby betrayed him to King Henry, and collected secretly such a force as enabled the traitor to cut off both Northumberland and his friend Bardolf, at a place called Berrymore. Ford. l. 15. c. 19. This account of the fate of Northumberland is not improbable; and the English historians have perhaps suppressed the treachery of Rokesby out of flattery to the house of Lancaster.

the baronies of Cocker-mouth and Egremont in Cumberland, and the baronies of Langley and Prudhoe in this county, on condition of quartering the arms of the Lucies with his own. By her the earl had no issue.

Henry Hotspur, Lord Percy, shewed in his early youth a martial disposition. At the coronation of Richard II. when his father was created earl, he received the order of knighthood. In the 9th year of that reign he was made governor of Berwick, and warden of the marches towards Scotland; and in this office he was so active, that the Scotch gave him the appellation of *Hotspur*. In the same year he was sent to Calais, where he testified his valour. In the 11th year of the same reign he was elected knight of the garter; but being envied at court for the military fame he had acquired, his adversaries, who had gained the sovereign's ear, prevailed to get him an appointment at sea to repel the French, who threatened an invasion; in which he acquitted himself with great honour. In the same year the Scots entering the east marches, he encountered them at Otterburn, slew the Earl of Douglas with his own hands, and mortally wounded the Earl of Murre; but, pressing forward, was taken prisoner by the Earl of Dunbar, together with his brother Ralph, and carried into Scotland. He bore many honourable commissions in this reign; and in the succeeding one, being an

attendant on his father when the crown was placed on the head of Henry IV. among other marks of royal favour, he was made sheriff of Northumberland, governor of Berwick and Roxburgh, and justice of Chester, North Wales, and Flintshire. He also had a grant of the castle and lordship of Bamburgh for life, and of the whole county and dominion of Anglesea.

He married Elizabeth the eldest daughter of Edmund Mortimer, Earl of March, by Philippa his wife, only daughter and heir of Lionel, Duke of Clarence, second surviving son of Edward III. by whom he had issue one son, Henry, and one daughter, who married John Lord Clifford, and surviving him, to her second husband married Ralph Neville, second Earl of Westmoreland.

Henry the son and heir of Hotspur, after the death of his father, and when an infant of tender years, was carried into Scotland by his grandfather, the old Earl of Northumberland, in his flight from Berwick; and the earl left him behind, when he found it necessary to abandon Scotland, and seek refuge in Wales. He was detained in Scotland as a captive; but he was liberally educated at St. Andrews by the bishop, and met with such honourable hospitality, that grateful impressions alone filled his mind. In the month of May, 1415, Henry V. granted a safe conduct to seven commissioners from Scotland, coming into England to treat with certain

persons appointed by the king, concerning the deliverance of Murdoch, Earl of Fife, son to the Duke of Albany, from his long imprisonment. He was made prisoner at the battle of Humbleton in 1402, and had since that period remained in captivity. The project was to exchange him for Henry Percy, the son of Hotspur. By a happy union of humanity and good policy, the king in his last parliament (April, 1415) readily granted a petition presented by young Percy,⁷ requesting to be restored to the estates and honours of his father and grandfather.⁸ The exchange was accordingly effected; and Henry Percy took his seat in the parliament held at Westminster, October 19th, as Earl of Northumberland, and in that quality paid his homage to the king.

⁷ Henry Percy the son of Sir Henry Percy that was slayne at Shrewesbery, and of Elizabeth the daughter of the Erle of Marche, after the death of his father and grandsyre was exiled into Scotland in the time of King Henry IV. but in the time of King Henry V. by the labour of Johanne the Countes of Westmerland, whose daughter Alianor he had wedded in coming into England, he recovered the king's grace, and the countye of Northumberland.

Ex Reg. Monast. de Whithy.

⁸ To Henry Percy he granted his lands clere,
That to the Duke of Bedford then given were.

Harding, c. 200.

Percy was restored to the dignity of Earl of Northumberland in the last English parliament, but was not liberated from his captivity in Scotland till about the end of the year 1415.

In the 4th year of the reign of Henry V. the Earl of Northumberland was constituted general warden of the marches of Scotland, and during this reign held many distinguished offices. King Henry, before setting out on his last expedition to France, committed the keeping of the town of Berwick and the wardenship of the east march to the earl; for this he was to receive in the time of war £5000. and in the time of peace or truce between the kingdoms, half of that sum to be paid by advance quarterly out of the king's exchequer. He received the order of knighthood with Henry VI. and many accompanying peers, from the hand of the Duke of Bedford then regent.

In the 14th year of Henry VI. he advanced towards the Scottish marches with a body of four thousand men,⁸ but was met within his own territories at a place called Piperden on Brammish, not far from the mountains of Cheviot, by William Douglas, Earl of Angus, at the head of nearly the same number of forces. A fierce contest ensued, in which the Scots were victorious; and Sir Richard Percy and several knights and gentlemen were slain.

In the 27th year of Henry VI. the hostilities committed on the borders, which proceeded

⁸ It was not known, says Boethius, whether he had a commission to invade Scotland from the king of England, or whether he undertook the enterprise himself, p. 266.

rather from the animosity and ambition of the chieftains of the marches, than from any public direction, produced an open rupture between the kingdoms. The Earl of Northumberland and the Earl of Salisbury, who were the wardens of the east and west marches, invaded Scotland at the head of two different armies, and destroyed the towns of Dunbar and Dumfries. James Douglas, Lord of Balveny, a brother of the Earl of Douglas, soon revenged these incursions, by burning the town of Alnwick, and by spoiling and laying waste the county of Cumberland. This was followed by still greater efforts for retaliation and defence on the part of England. A considerable army was led over the western march by the Earl of Northumberland; and was met near the river of Sark by a Scotch army, under Hugh, Earl of Ormond, and Sir Thomas Wallace of Craigy. A bloody battle ensued, wherein the Scots were victorious. Three thousand English are said to have been either slain in the field or drowned in their flight in the Frith of Solway. Many of them were also taken prisoners, among whom was Lord Percy, who fell into the hands of his enemies, while bravely exerting himself to rescue his father from the like fate.

In the contest between Henry VI. and the Duke of York, the Earl of Northumberland supported the king with all his power; and in the great carnage at the battle of St. Albans, on

the 23d of May, 1455, the earl¹ and many eminent persons on the king's side were slain. He was interred in the chapel of the blessed Virgin in the abbey of St. Albans.

This earl for the better security of the castle of Alnwick against the Scots embattled it by leave from the crown in the 12th year of Henry VI. He also caused the town to be fortified with a stone wall of considerable strength, with four gates and square towers. In the time of peace and leisure, he patronized learning and the liberal arts. He most generously bestowed three fellowships on the University College in Oxford, directing them to be filled up by fit persons born in the diocese of Durham, York, or Carlisle; the natives of Northumberland always to have the preference, if as deserving as other candidates.

He married Eleanor, daughter of Ralph, Earl of Westmoreland, and had by her nine sons, viz. Henry; John, who died in infancy; Thomas, created Lord Egremont, who was slain at the battle of Northampton; 36th Henry VI. in the king's tent, when the king was taken prisoner; Ralph, who was slain at the battle of Hedgley Moor in Northumberland; John and Henry, who died young; William, Chancellor

¹ Th' erle then of Northumberland was there,
Of sodain chauce drawn forthwith the king,
And slain unknown by any man were there.

of the University of Cambridge, and Bishop of Carlisle; Richard, not noted in history; George, a Prebend of the collegiate church of Beverley. He had also two daughters, *viz.* Catherine, who married Edmund Grey, Earl of Kent; and Ann, who was married thrice, first to Hungerford Lord Molins, secondly to Sir Lawrence Rainsford, knight, and lastly to Sir Hugh Vahan.

Henry the third Earl was thirty years of age when he succeeded to the title. In the 4th year of the reign of Henry VI. he was knighted. The Duke of Bedford first knighted the king, and then the king in like manner conferred the same honour on several of the sons of earls, among whom was this Henry Lord Percy, then about two years of age, and the king not more than five years old; he having succeeded to the throne before he had completed the ninth month of his age. In the 20th of the same reign, he was retained governor of the town and castle of Berwick, with the east marches of Scotland. He married Eleanor,² the daughter

² Henry Percy the third Erle of Northumberland, by the meane of Henry Cardinal of England, and of the tytyle of Saint Eusebri, wedded Alianor the dawghter and heire of the Lord Poinings Fitzpayne and of Bryane, (whose armes he quartered the first cote, "*Six peeces barrenwayes Ore and Vert a bendlet Gules,*" The seconde cote, "*Gules a bendlet azure upon three lyons argent passant gardaunt*") and he gate of hyr Henry the 4th Erle of Northumberland, Alianor, Margaret, Elizabeth, and others.

and heiress of Robert Lord Poinings, who was slain at the siege of Orleans, and in the 25th year of that reign had livery of the possessions of that family. In the 27th year of the same reign he was summoned to parliament by the title of Lord Poinings; in the 33d year he succeeded to the honours of the Earldom of Northumberland; and in the 38th year of that reign he was constituted justice of all the forests north of the Trent.

In the struggles and contentions between the houses of York and Lancaster, the Earl of Northumberland joined the party of King Henry and Queen Margaret; and was with the queen in the north when the king was taken prisoner at the battle of Northampton. Margaret exerted all her efforts to raise forces in the northern counties; and having, by the support of the Earl of Northumberland collected an army of eighteen thousand men, she marched southward to attempt relieving the king. The Duke of York marched hastily against her; and disdaining to be braved by a woman, had the temerity to encounter her army, though more than three times stronger than his own, in the neighbourhood of Wakefield in Yorkshire, on the 30th of December. In this battle the duke and his second son Rutland were slain, and his army vanquished. The victorious queen marched southward, and on Shrove-Tuesday, at St. Albans, obtained a victory over

the forces under the Duke of Norfolk, the Earl of Warwick, and others who were left to govern the king. By this event he regained his liberty; but finding great levies coming against him, he prudently retreated with his party to the north.

Edward, the young Duke of York, having been proclaimed king by the name of Edward IV. left London on the 12th of March, 1461, leading forth a powerful army to pursue the unfortunate Henry in his retreat, who had still a great party attached to him in the northern parts of the kingdom.

The Earl of Northumberland, desirous of avenging the death of those whom he dearly loved, was well prepared to receive his enemies; and left King Henry with his queen and son in the city of York, for their greater safety. On Palm-Sunday, March 29th, 1461, both armies were within sight of each other between Saxton and Towton; King Henry's forces being computed at sixty thousand, and King Edward's at forty-eight thousand. After a most tedious and bloody conflict, which continued during three days, the army of Henry experienced a total defeat; which finally decided the quarrel in favour of the house of York. There were slain on both sides upwards of thirty-six thousand seven hundred persons all English. Besides many other men of renown, the Earls of Northumberland and Westmoreland fell in the general carnage. The Earl

of Northumberland commanded the vanguard. The snow blowing in the faces of his troops, so that they could not see how to direct their arrows, he led them on to charge sword in hand; and a bloody conflict continued for ten hours, in which the earl was slain, but how, or by whom, it is not known.

Henry's queen soon after passed over into France to solicit the assistance of Louis XI. who allowed her to levy a small number of troops; and Peter de Breze, a commander of great fame, who had incurred the king's displeasure, and was at that time in prison, was restored to liberty on condition of conducting the troops raised for her service into England. Breze, after a hard passage, landed on the coast of Northumberland with about five hundred men at arms; and was soon after besieged in the castle of Alnwick by Lord Hastings, Sir Ralph Gray, and Sir John Howard. The queen was anxious to preserve this garrison; and this afforded an opportunity to George Douglas, Earl of Angus, to exert himself in the service of the exiled king and queen, who had taken care to attach him to their interests by a large grant of lands in England. Angus, who was warden of the Scottish marches, collected a numerous body of horse, and advanced very suddenly into the neighbourhood of Alnwick. Making shew as if he meant to charge the English army which had invested the castle,

while the latter formed themselves in line of battle, he brought up a party of his stoutest horses to the postern gate, and Breze bravely seconded the effort made to save him by sallying out with the garrison, when every soldier mounting behind a trooper, or, as others say, on a number of spare horses brought purposely for them, the whole were securely conveyed into Scotland; the besiegers being well satisfied to take possession of the deserted castle without bloodshed.³

It is supposed that the garrison, before they retired, had endeavoured to destroy all the arms and ammunition which they could not carry off. Accordingly, a few years ago, on opening the principal well in the inner ward of the castle, which had been long filled up, the workmen found in it a great number of cannon balls of a very large size, such as were chiefly used after the first invention of gunpowder; and which, together with some other things of that kind, had probably been thrown into the well by the garrison.

Through the treachery of Sir Ralph Gray, who was made governor of the castle of Alnwick after the French had left it in the preced-

³ It is said that this undisturbed retreat of the French was in consequence of an agreement between the besiegers and the Scotch army. The castle was entered by Edward's men on the 30th of July, 1462.

ing summer, or on account of scarcity of provisions, that fortress again fell into the hands of the queen; but hearing of Edward's approach with a numerous army, she found it necessary to seek refuge in Scotland, leaving the son of Breze and Lord Hungerford intrusted with the keeping of the castle of Alnwick, with a garrison of three hundred men. Edward, on arriving in Northumberland, finding no enemy in the field, laid siege at once to the three castles of Alnwick, Bamburgh, and Dunstanborough. Bamburgh was surrendered on Christmas eve; and the Duke of Somerset and Sir Ralph Percy, who had held it out for Henry, were pardoned and received into favour. Dunstanborough was yielded three days after; and Alnwick, which was besieged by the Earl of Warwick, the Earl of Kent, Lord Powis, the Baron of Graystock, Lord Cromwell, and ten thousand men, was taken on the 6th of January, 1468; the French general Breze at the head of some of his own countrymen, and a considerable army of Scots, having attempted in vain to relieve it.

Queen Margaret still renewed her efforts; and the interest she had cultivated with some of the Scottish chieftains, and the hopes of booty, inspired by the license she gave of plundering, enabled her again to enter Northumberland at the head of a very numerous army. Sir Ralph Gray surprised the castle of Bamburgh,

which, as well as that of Alnwick, was in the keeping of Sir John Astley; and having gar- risoned it with Scotchmen, held it for the queen. The Duke of Somerset and Sir Ralph Percy, animated by the accounts they received of her numbers and successes, deserted Edward, and joined her with their followers. But the storm was soon quashed by the vigilance and bravery of Sir John Neville, Lord Montacute, whom Edward had appointed warden of the eastern march. A party of Henry's forces were defeated by Neville at Hedgley Moor, where Sir Ralph Percy, deserted by the Lords Hungerford and Ross, his companions in command, fell fighting bravely in the field of battle; several of his faithful attendants sharing in his fate.¹ Three weeks after, Neville having attacked the principal invading army in their camp at Livels, near Hexham, totally defeated and dispersed them.

The Earl of Northumberland having been attainted, Lord Montacute was in reward of his great services created Earl of Northumberland, by patent dated the 28th of May, 4th Edward IV. and received a grant of the

¹ Percy, when dying, said that he had *saved the bird in his bosom*; meaning that he had kept his promise and oath to Henry VI. In memory of his fall was erected on the field of battle, the cross which still stands at a small distance from the highway between Glanton and Wooler, called *Percy's Cross*; and bearing on its four sides rude sculptures of the armorial ensigns of the family of Percy.

forfeited estate of the family of Percy. The Nevilles had great influence all over the kingdom, but they were particularly formidable in the north; and the king at length began to pave the way for reducing their power in this quarter, by receiving the fealty of Henry Percy, the only son and heir of Henry, Earl of Northumberland, who was slain in the cause of Henry VI. at the battle of Towton.⁵ Being in minority when his father was slain, he was committed to the tower of London. His swearing fealty was succeeded by his liberation from his imprisonment in the tower, which had continued from the time of that battle, till the 27th of October, in the 9th of Edward IV. when he was brought before the king at Westminster, took the oath of allegiance, and was set at liberty. Soon after, the king was petitioned by the gentry and commons of Northumberland to restore Percy to the estate and honours of his ancestors. This was done in the spring of the following year, on the resignation of John Neville, who was promoted to the higher title of

⁵ King Edward ferid then the Lord Montacute, the Erle of Warwikes brother, whom he had made Erle of Northumberlande, and so prively causid men of the countrey to desire the rightful heyre Percy, sun to Henry that was slayne at York felde: and so Percy was restorid, and made Montacute a Marquis and his sunne Duke of Bedforde, which should wedde the Kinges eldest daughter, which by possibilitie should be King of England.

Marquis of Montague. But Montague would never have acquiesced in losing such solid advantages for an empty title of superior honour, had not the king employed other methods to gratify his ambition, and attach him to himself.

Henry, the fourth Earl, on his restoration to the title and inheritance of his ancestors, received the wardenship of the east and middle marches, and afterwards bore many honourable commissions from the crown. He had the chief command of the English army which was marshaled at Alnwick, and besieged and took Berwick in the 22d year of the reign of Edward IV. In the battle of Bosworth Field, in the 3d year of the reign of Richard III. he is charged (by Hall and Buck) with acting a treacherous part to a sovereign from whom he had received considerable marks of confidence and esteem, by withdrawing his troops, or otherwise standing an idle spectator of the dreadful conflict of that day. It is certain he was immediately received to the favour of Henry VII.

In the 4th year of Henry VII. the earl received a commission to treat of a peace or truce with the king of Scotland or his commissioners; and had power given him to depute others to manage this negotiation, either in his own presence or absence. In 1489, Henry having engaged in the war in Bretagne, a tax, heavy and unusual, was imposed by the English parliament for defraying the expense of sending

forces to assist the old Duke of Bretagne against the French king. The people of Yorkshire and Durham refused payment, and maltreated the collectors. The Earl of Northumberland, who was at that time president or lieutenant of the north, represented the state of affairs to the king; but in return received express orders not to make the least abatement of the sums imposed. These orders the earl communicated to a meeting of the principal persons of the country; and, in an imperious manner, declared his resolution to see them executed. This being soon made public, the people became so enraged, that a multitude of them assaulted the earl in his house of Cockledge near Thirsk, and put him to death, together with several of his servants.⁶

The Earl of Northumberland married Maud, the daughter of William Herbert, first Earl of Pembroke of that name, and by her he had issue four sons and three daughters.⁷ He and

⁶ Dr. Percy, in his *Reliques of ancient English Poetry*, publishes Skelton's epitaph on this earl, written soon after his death. Skelton, who commonly styled himself Poet Laureat, died in 1529. He represents the earl's domestics, barons, knights, and esquires, as deserting their master, and flying, being in concert with the commons.

Rel. Eng. Poet. vol. i. p. 110, 111, 112.

⁷ His daughter Eleanor married Edward Stafford, the third Duke of Buckingham. His younger son, Allan Percy, D. D. was the first provost of St. John's College in Cambridge, appointed by the executors of the foundress, Margaret, Countess of Richmond.

his lady were buried at Beverley, and a stately tomb was erected over them. The sepulchre is in the inner chapel, under a marble stone plated with brass. On the 15th of September, 1678, his lady's monument was opened, when the body was found in a stone coffin, embalmed and covered with cloth of gold, and on her feet were slippers embroidered with silk and gold, by her side a wax lamp, and a plate candlestick with a candle.

Henry the fifth Earl was, in the 12th year of Henry VII. one of the chief commanders of the king's army in the battle of Blackheath. In the year 1503, when Margaret, the king's daughter proceeded on her journey to Scotland to celebrate her marriage with James IV. accompanied by the Earl of Surrey and a splendid retinue of English nobility and gentry, the Earl of Northumberland, warden of the east marches, joined the cavalcade on its entering his territories. Thus conducted and accompanied, the young queen proceeded to Edinburgh, where the marriage was celebrated with great pomp and festivity;—a marriage superlatively memorable, as proving the foundation of a real and lasting union between the kingdoms, though by consequences so slow and remote as point out a direction superior to the utmost stretch of human policy.

The magnificence of the Earl of Northumberland is mentioned at this marriage, when in

splendour he exceeded all the nobility present. Hall says he outdid them "for the richness of his coat, being goldsmith's work garnished with pearle and stones; and for the costly apparel of his henxmen, and gallant trappers of their horses, besides four hundred tall men well horsed, and appareled in his colours. He was esteemed both of the Scots and Englishmen more like a prince than a subject." He had also with him his officer of arms, named Northumberland, arrayed in a livery of velvet, bearing his armorial ensignia.⁸

⁸ It may not be uninteresting to the reader to find here a description of the Earl's household, as it exhibits the fashion of the age, as well as the magnificence of the family. It is extracted from a book, entitled, "The Regulations and Establishments of Henry A. Percy, the fifth Earl of Northumberland." Begun in 1512.

The original manuscript is in folio, on strong thick paper. In the year 1770, the then Duke of Northumberland caused it to be printed in one volume octavo, containing 505 pages, with an excellent preface. The book is an exact copy of the MS. both in style and orthography, and even the very errors: there are no points or stops in the original, therefore none in the printed copy, but the want of them is occasionally supplied by the proper disposal of the capital letters. The only innovation is the subjoining to some articles the algebraic mark of equation, not then known. All numbers are expressed not by figures but by numerical letters. There are frequent arithmetical mistakes, and the sum total does not always agree with the enumeration of the articles; these are left as they stand in the MS.

It contains many curious particulars, which mark the manners and way of living in that rude, not to say barbarous age, as well

On the accession of Henry VIII. the earl was continued in the office of warden of the marches, which he had filled in the preceding

as the price of commodities. A few of them are extracted from that piece, which gives a true picture of ancient manners, and is one of the most singular monuments that English antiquity affords us; for we may be confident, however rude the strokes, that no Baron's family was on a nobler or more splendid footing.

The family consists of 166 persons, masters and servants: 57 strangers are reckoned upon every day; on the whole 223. Twopence halfpenny is supposed to be the daily expense of each for meat, drink, and firing. The preface says:—

“A thousand pounds was the sum assigned for keeping my Lord's house. The number of persons was 166; 6*l.* 0*s.* 5½*d.* each person annually, or 2*s.* 3¾*d.* weekly. At a time when wheat was sold at 5*s.* 8*d.* per quarter, 6*l.* 0*s.* 5½*d.* would purchase just 22 quarters 3½ bushels of wheat; which, at 5*s.* a bushel now (in 1770) would cost 44*l.* 17*s.* 6*d.* Consequently at this estimate the annual proportion to each person then was nearly equivalent to 45*l.* per annum of our present money: a very great allowance to be distributed through so large a family as that of the Earl's household.”

The whole expense of the Earl's family is managed with an exactness that is very rigid, and if we make no allowance for ancient manners, such as may seem to border on an extreme; insomuch, that the number of pieces which must be cut out of every quarter of beef, mutton, pork, veal, nay stock-fish and salmon, are determined, and must be entered and accounted for by the different clerks appointed for that purpose.

If a servant be absent a day, his mess is struck off. If he go on my Lord's business, board-wages are allowed him; eightpence a day for his journey in winter, and fivepence in summer: when he stays in any place, twopence a day are allowed him beside the maintenance of his horse.

reign. He served in the French campaign, and was present at the battle of Spurs. In the 14th of Henry VIII. he was made warden of the

Somewhat above a quarter of wheat is allowed for every month throughout the year, and the wheat is estimated at five shillings and eightpence a quarter. Two hundred and fifty quarters of malt are allowed, at four shillings a quarter. Two hogsheads are to be made of a quarter, which amounts to above a bottle and a third of beer a day to each person, and the beer will not be very strong.

One hundred and nine fat beeves are bought at All-hallow-tide, at thirteen shillings and fourpence a piece; and twenty-four lean beeves to be bought at St. Helen's, at eight shillings a piece. These are to be put into the pastures to feed, and are to serve from Midsummer to Michaelmas, which is consequently the only time that the family eats fresh beef. During all the rest of the year they live on salted meat.

One hundred and sixty gallons of mustard are allowed in the year; which seems indeed requisite for the salt beef. Six hundred and forty-seven sheep are allowed, at twenty-pence each; and these seem also to be all eaten salted, except between Lammas and Michaelmas.

Only twenty-five hogs are allowed, at two shillings each; twenty-eight veals at twenty-pence; forty lambs at a shilling. These seem to be reserved for my Lord's table, or that of the upper servants, called the knights' table; the other servants, as they eat salted meat almost through the whole year, and with few or no vegetables, had a very bad and unhealthy diet. So that there can be nothing more erroneous than the magnificent ideas of the *Roast Beef of Old England*.

We must entertain as mean an idea of their cleanliness. Only seventy ells of linen, at eightpence an ell, are annually allowed for this great family. No sheets are allowed. This linen was made into eight table-cloths for my Lord's table and a table-cloth for the knights. This last was probably only washed once a

whole marches, which office he executed for some time, but soon after began to solicit his discharge, and ceased not till he obtained it;

month. Only forty shillings are allowed for washing throughout the whole year; and most of it seems expended on the linen belonging to the chapel.

The drinking, however, was tolerable, namely, ten tuns and two hogsheads of Gascony wine, at the rate of 4*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.* a tun; only ninety-one dozen of candles for the whole year.

The family rose at six in the morning, dined at ten, and supped at four in the afternoon. The gates were all shut at nine, and no further ingress nor egress was permitted.

My Lord and Lady have set on their table for breakfast, at seven o'clock in the morning, a quart of beer, as much wine, two pieces of salt fish, six red-herrings, four white ones, and a dish of sprats. On flesh-days half a chyne of mutton, or a chyne of boiled beef.

Mass is ordered to be said at six o'clock, in order, says the household book, that all my Lord's servants may rise early.

Only twenty-four fires are allowed, besides the kitchen and hall, and most of these have only a peck of coals a day allowed them. After Lady-day no fires are permitted in the rooms except half-fires to my Lord's and Lady's, and Lord Percy's and the nursery.

It is to be observed that my Lord kept house in Yorkshire, where there is certainly much cold weather, after Lady-day. Eighty chaldrons of coals, at four shillings and twopence a chaldron, suffice throughout the whole year; and because coal will not burn without wood, says the household book, sixty-four loads of great wood are also allowed, at twelpence a load. This is a proof that grates were not then used.

Here is an article—"It is devised that from henceforth no capons to be bought but only for my Lord's own mess, and that the said capons be bought for twopence a piece, lean and fed in the poultry; and master chamberlain and stewards be fed with capons, if there be strangers sitting with them." Pigs are to be

at his own instance giving place to the Earl of Surrey. It is said that the earl suffered greatly in reputation by declining this service,

bought at threepence or a groat a piece; geese at the same price, chickens at a halfpenny, hens at twopence, and only for the above-mentioned tables.

Here is another article—" *Item*, it is thought that no good plovers be bought at no season but only Christmas and principal feasts, and my Lord to be served therewith, and his board end, and no other, and to be bought for a halfpenny or a penny a piece at the most. Woodcocks are to be bought at the same price, partridges at twopence, pheasants at a shilling, peacocks the same."

My Lord keeps only twenty-seven horses at his own charge; his upper servants have allowance for maintaining their own horses. These horses are, six gentle horses, as they are called, at hay and hard meat throughout the year; four palfreys, three hobbies and nags, three sumpter horses; six horses for those servants for whom my Lord furnishes a horse, two sumpter horses more, and three mill-horses, two for carrying the corn, and one for grinding it; whence we may infer that mills, either water or windmills, were then unknown, at least very rare. Besides these, there are seven great trotting horses for the chariot or waggon. He allows a peck of oats a day, besides loaves made of beans, for his principal horses; the oats at twenty-pence, the beans at two shillings a quarter. The load of hay is at two shillings and eightpence. When my Lord is on a journey, he carries thirty-six horses along with him, together with bed and other accommodation. The inns, it seems, could afford nothing tolerable.

My Lord passes the year in three country seats, all in Yorkshire; Wrysel, Leckenfield, and Topcliff; but he has furniture only for one: he carries every thing along with him, beds, tables, chairs; kitchen utensils, all which we may conclude were so coarse that they could not be spoiled by the carriage; yet seventeen carts and one waggon suffice for the whole. One cart suffices for his kitchen utensils, cooks' beds, &c.

and even incurred the contempt of his own tenants. He died in the 18th of Henry VIII. and was buried at Beverley.

One remarkable circumstance is, that he has seven priests in his house, besides seventeen persons, chanters, musicians, &c. belonging to his chapel; yet he has only two cooks for a family of two hundred and twenty-three persons. But in p. 388, mention is made of four cooks. Perhaps the two servants, called in p. 325, groom of the larder, and child of the scullery, are, in p. 388, comprehended in the number of cooks.

Their meals were certainly dressed in the slovenly manner of a ship's company. It is amusing to observe the pompous and even royal style assumed by this Tartar chief: he does not give any order, though only for the right making of mustard, but it is used with this preamble:—"It seemeth good to us and our council."

If we consider the magnificent and elegant manner in which the Venetian and other Italian noblemen lived, with the progress made by the Italians in literature and the fine arts, we shall not wonder that they considered the *ultramontaine* nations as barbarous. The Flemish also seem to have much excelled the English and even the French.

Yet the Earl is sometimes not deficient in generosity: he pays, for instance, an annual pension of a groat a year, to my lady of Walsingham, for her interest in heaven; and the same sum to the holy blood at Hales.

No mention is any where made of plate, but only of the hiring of pewter vessels. The servants seem all to have bought their own clothes from their wages. Neither is any glass mentioned. It only came in use about 1557.

Specimens of the Spelling:—"Rewards to Playars for Playes playd in Chrystymas by Stranegers in my house after xx d. every Play by estimation. Somme xxxiii s. iiij d. in full contentaction of the said rewardys."

"Every rokker in the nurcy shall have by yere xx s."

The earl married Eleanor, the daughter and at length heiress of Edmund Beaufort, Duke of Somerset, by Eleanor his wife, daughter and heiress of Richard Beauchamp, Earl of Warwick, who was great grandson of John of Gaunt, Duke of Lancaster. The earl had three sons; *viz.* Henry; Thomas, a party in Ask's conspiracy, was arraigned before the Marquis of Exeter, high steward, and executed at Tyburn 29th Henry VIII. from him the succeeding Earls of Northumberland descended; and Ingham, who died without issue. The earl had also two daughters, *viz.* Margaret, who married Henry Lord Clifford, the first Earl of Cumberland of that name; and Maud, who married John Lord Conyers, whose heiress Margaret, married Sir Arthur Darcy, knight, ancestor of the Earl of Holderness, who in her right was Lord Conyers.

Henry the sixth Earl was deeply in love with the fair Anne Boleyn; but by the art of Cardinal Wolsey, and even the royal interposition, he was withdrawn from an attachment, which, it is said, gave great anxiety to the sovereign. Notwithstanding the earl's early affection for the Cardinal, in 1530, he was one of the king's commissioners to arrest him for high treason. He was summoned to the parliament at Westminster, in the 21st year of Henry VIII. when both the archbishops, two dukes, two marquises, his lordship and twelve other earls,

four bishops, twenty-five barons, twenty-two abbots, and eleven knights and doctors, signed the famous letter or declaration to the Pope, concerning abuses in the church. He was one of the knights of the garter, and warden of the east and middle marches.¹ He married Mary, the daughter of George, Earl of Shrewsbury, and died without issue.

Sir Thomas Percy, the younger brother of the Earl of Northumberland, having engaged in the insurrection in Yorkshire, called *the pilgrimage of grace*, was attainted for rebellion, and hanged at Tyburn, previous to the death of the earl his brother, to whom he would have been heir. The earl dying soon after, gave away a great part of his land to the king and

¹ In the month of October, 1532, while he held this appointment, the mutual inroads on the borders became frequent and destructive. Several Scottish hamlets having been burnt, in retaliation for this injury, a village within three miles of Warkworth was given to such a furious conflagration, that the earl, lodging at the latter place, dressed himself at midnight by the light of the devouring flames. The earl, to revenge this incursion, expressed his intention of delivering Kelso to the flames, so that no place near the borders might remain to receive a Scottish garrison. This scheme seems to have failed; but he detached fifteen hundred men who burnt Branxholm, the residence of Scot of Buccleugh, a violent enemy of the English. This inroad commenced at seven in the evening, and flaming villages marked its progress; and though Liddale was spared, to excite suspicion against its owners, the captives amounted to forty, with three hundred cattle, and sixty horses.

officers, by reason of which the title of this earldom remained dormant for some time; the castles of Alnwick and Warkworth being during that period in the hands of the king. Queen Mary restored Thomas Percy, son of the said Sir Thomas, and nephew to the sixth earl, to the honours and estates of his ancestors; the patent setting forth that this restoration was made "in consideration of his noble descent, constancy of virtues, valour in deeds of arms, and other shining qualifications."

The ceremony of the creation of this seventh earl, at Whitehall, on the 1st of May, 1557, was attended with great pomp. The procession was preceded by eight heralds and twelve trumpeters; and he was accompanied by the Earls of Pembroke, Arundel, and Rutland, and Lord Montague, walking in the middle, dressed in robes of crimson velvet, a hat of crimson velvet, and a coronet of gold.

In 1557, the earl received a commission, appointing him warden of the east marches and captain of Berwick;² wherein Lord Wharton was joined with him, and powers given them

² The two commissions to the Earl of Northumberland appoint him warden-general of the marches of the kingdom of England towards Scotland, viz. in the parts of the middle march and queen's dominions of Scotland, and keeper of Tynsdale and Ridsdale; also lord warden, &c. in the parts of the east march and queen's dominions of Scotland, and captain of Berwick upon Tweed. The powers granted to him in these offices are the same

to act either conjunctly or apart. A short time afterwards a commission was given him to be warden of the middle and east march, to which latter command was annexed the captaincy of Berwick upon Tweed. About Martinmas in the same year, the earl, accompanied by his brother Sir Henry Percy, Sir John Forster, and others, chiefly those of the middle march, purposing to make an inroad into Scotland, they were met by Sir Andrew Ker and a great body of the men of Tiviotdale, in the neighbourhood of Cheviot, almost on the boundary between the kingdoms. A sharp engagement ensued, in the beginning of which the English were beaten back; but recovering themselves, they obtained a complete victory over the Scots, taking prisoner their leader Sir Andrew Ker, with several of his followers. Sir John Forster fought with bravery in this skirmish, wherein he was desperately wounded, being shot through the mouth, and also had his horse killed under him. In 1558, the earl with his brother Henry having entered Scotland, obtained a victory over the Scotch near Swinton; and the same year engaged the French auxiliaries with equal success near Grindon.

The Earl of Northumberland during his war-

as belonged to them in the times of the late kings of England. There is also a power in these commissions of concluding truces from week to week.

denship was actively engaged in the mutual encounters and inroads of the borderers; but concerning these enterprises few particulars are recorded. The earl carried the sword of state before the queen to the parliament house in the 5th year of Queen Mary. He was one of the eleven lords who protested against the validity of English ordinations, 8th Queen Elizabeth.

In the 12th year of Queen Elizabeth, the Earl of Northumberland entered into the great northern conspiracy, which ultimately proved fatal to him. There had, not long before, been a secret negociation entered into between several of the Scottish and English nobility to bring about a marriage with Mary, queen of Scots, at that time a prisoner in England, and the Duke of Norfolk, a nobleman of excellent character, and firmly attached to the protestant religion. But all their designs were at once overthrown by the displeasure shewn by the queen of England; the project of this marriage, and the steps secretly taken to accomplish it, being fully discovered to her by her favourite Leicester; when the Duke of Norfolk and several of his friends were committed to the tower.

The Earls of Northumberland and Westmoreland, who were papists, and zealously attached to the queen of Scots, had not only embarked in the project of the intended match, but also formed plots of their own for restoring Mary to

liberty; and maintained a secret correspondence with the Duke of Alva, the Spanish governor of the Netherlands, who promised them aids both of money and of men, which were to be landed on the Yorkshire coast. The dread excited in persons conscious of so much guilt, by the proceedings against their friends in the south, precipitated them into an open rebellion.

It is said that the northern earls had before received a summons to make their appearance at court; and that the Earl of Northumberland, who was a man of a mild and gentle nature, was deliberating with himself whether he should not obey the message, and rely on the queen's candour and clemency, when he was forced into desperate measures by a sudden report at midnight, November 14th, 1569, that a party of his enemies were come to seize on his person. The earl was then at his house at Topcliff in Yorkshire, when, rising hastily out of his bed, he withdrew to the Earl of Westmoreland at Brancepeth, where the country came in to them, and pressed them to take arms in their defence.

The two earls accordingly set up their standards, declaring their intent was to restore the ancient religion; to get the succession of the crown firmly settled; and to prevent the destruction of the ancient nobility, &c. Their common banner, on which was displayed the cross, together with the five wounds of Christ, was borne by an ancient gentleman, Richard

Norton, Esq. of Norton-Conyers, and on this occasion he and his sons distinguished themselves. Having entered Durham, they tore the bible, &c. and caused mass to be said there. They then marched on to Clifford Moor, near Weatherby, where they mustered their men. Their intention was to proceed to York; but altering their minds, they fell upon Barnard's Castle, which Sir George Bowes held out against them for eleven days. The two earls, who spent their large estates in hospitality, and were extremely beloved on that account, were masters of little ready money.³ The Earl of

³ About four years before this period, the Earl of Northumberland, though a papist, and accounted one of the English friends of Mary, queen of Scotland, did her a very ill office in seizing eight thousand crowns of gold, which were sent to her from the Pope. This money, being driven on shore in the wreck of a ship that was cast away on the coast of the earl's grounds, was brought to that nobleman, and Mary solicited in vain for the restitution of it, both to the queen of England and to the earl himself. To the latter she sent on this errand Sir James Melvill, to whom the earl, as Melvill himself relates it, caused his advocate to read a law in the old Norman language, on which he founded his claim; and could not be prevailed with by all Melvill's entreaties to give up any part of the sum. (Melvill's Mem. p. 214.) Mary in a letter to queen Elizabeth on this subject, prays her "to give strait commandment and direction to her lieutenants and officers on the borders, that the said money and goods be holden together undissipate and scattered, and be fully restored and delivered to such persons as she (Mary) should direct for receipt of the same." (Keith.) In the Memoirs published by Strype, concerning this rebellion in which Northumberland was engaged, mention is made

Northumberland brought with him only eight thousand crowns, and the Earl of Westmoreland having nothing at all for the subsistence of their forces, they were not able to march to London, as they had at first intended.

In these circumstances, Westmoreland began so visibly to despond, that many of his men slunk away, though Northumberland still kept up his resolution, and was master of the field till December 13th, when the Earl of Sussex, accompanied by Lord Hunsden and others, having marched out of York at the head of a large body of forces, and being followed by a still larger army under the command of Ambrose Dudley, Earl of Warwick, the insurgents having failed in their plot of setting free the queen of Scots, in the hopes of being joined by the Catholics in the other counties, their ardour soon began to abate, and their numbers to diminish; and they were compelled to retreat northward, towards the borders, where they dismissed their followers. The two rebellious earls retired towards Hexham, and thence to Naworth Castle in Cumberland. At this place their armies dispersed; the earls themselves, with the gentlemen and five hundred horse, retiring to Scotland.

of his great poverty, which may help to account for his being so tenacious of this prey from the queen of Scots, who was at least as poor as the earl.

Strype, Mem. Ellis. vol. i. p. 599. Ridpath, p. 620.

The Earl of Northumberland's tenants and dependants made a shew of keeping the castles of Alnwick and Warkworth; but Sir John Forrester, the warden of the middle marches, coming before these places with a body of forces, consisting of such as he could raise in the country, and a detachment from the garrison of Berwick, got possession of them both; those who were either within them, or assembling to defend them, returning in obedience to his proclamation to their homes. He also, by guarding the passes, prevented Northumberland's dependants in that part of the country from joining their lord.

After the unfortunate Earl of Northumberland had seen himself forsaken of his followers, and was withdrawing from his enemies, he fell into the hands of the thievish borderers, and was stripped and otherwise ill-treated by them. At length he reached the house of Hector of Harelaw, an Armstrong, with whom he hoped to lie concealed;⁴ for Hector had engaged his honour to be true to him, and was under great

⁴ Crawford's Memoirs say that Northumberland was entertained by the Elliotts, and that the regent, discovering the place of his retreat, took him out of it by force; having lost Captain Borthwick and others of his followers in the assault. (Crawf. p. 122.) Others say that Northumberland was found at Harelaw, on the west border, among a nest of banditti of the name of Graham, by whom he was betrayed, and sent a prisoner to the castle of Lach-leven.

obligations to this unhappy nobleman. But this faithless wretch betrayed his guest for a sum of money to Murray, the regent of Scotland, who sent him to the castle of Loch-leven, then belonging to William Douglas.⁵ All the writers of that time assure us that Hector, who was rich before, fell shortly after into poverty, and became so infamous, that, "*To take Hector's cloak*," grew into a proverb to express a man who betrays his friend.

In the 13th year of Queen Elizabeth, the Earl of Northumberland and his Countess were convicted of high treason and outlawed. He continued in the castle of Loch-leven till the year 1572, when James Douglas, Earl of Morton, being elected regent of Scotland, he was given up to Lord Hunsden at Berwick.⁶ He

⁵ But when *Percy* to the Armstrongs came,
They dealt with him all treacherouslie;
For they did strip that noble Earle,
'And ever an ill death may they dye!

False Hector to Earle Murray sent,
To shew him where his guest did hide;
Who sent him to the Lough-leven,
With William Douglas to abide.

Dr. Percy's Rel. Eng. Poetry, song 4, vol. 4

⁶ As Morton's party depended on Elizabeth for protection, an elegant historian thinks "it was scarce possible for them to refuse putting into her hands a person who had taken up arms against her. But as a sum of money was paid on that account, and shared between Morton and his kinsman Douglas, the former of

was thence carried to York, where he was beheaded, on the 22d of August; avowing with his last breath the Pope's supremacy, affirming the realm to be a schism, and the subjects who were obedient to the queen no better than heretics. The Countess of Northumberland was accompanied by Lord Seton into France. She retired out of Scotland for very penury, being miserably entreated there, and forced for her safety to remove from friend to friend without rest, fearing ever to be spoiled by those barbarous people. The earl married Ann, the daughter of Henry Somerset, Earl of Worcester, by whom he had one son and five daughters. The son died without issue.

The patent of restoration made by Queen Mary limited the titles and estates to the late earl's male issue, and, in default of this, to his brother Sir Henry Percy.⁸ On his brother's

whom, during his exile in England, had been much indebted to Northumberland's friendship, the abandoning this unhappy nobleman to inevitable destruction was deemed an ungrateful and mercenary act." *Robertson's History*. The song in Dr. Percy's Collection makes Northumberland say,

When the regent was a banisht man,
With me he did faire welcome find.

Dr. Percy's Rel. Eng. Poetry, vol. 1. p. 261.

⁸ The Earl of Northumberland was succeeded by his brother Sir Henry Percy, *in virtue* (ita Carte) of Philip and Mary's letters patent, May 1557, granting the earldom to Thomas and the heirs male of his body, and in failure thereof to Henry, with

defection, Sir Henry Percy made a shew of great zeal and activity in the queen's service. He was engaged in some skirmishes with the rebels, and, with Sir John Forrester, commanded the troops which routed the Earl of Westmoreland's forces in the bishopric of Durham, in the 12th year of Queen Elizabeth.

The queen, November 17th, 1569, wrote to Sir Henry Percy, testifying her gladness at hearing of his loyalty, though against his brother Northumberland, and assuring him that in reward of his fidelity, she would have regard to have the continuance of such a house, in the person and blood of so faithful a servant. In the 18th of Queen Elizabeth, he was summoned to parliament by the distinction of Earl of Northumberland and Baron Percy. In the 27th year of the same reign, being suspected of plotting to set the queen of Scots at liberty, he was committed prisoner to the tower; and, on the 21st of June, was found dead in his bed, having three shots from a pistol lodged under his left pap, his chamber door being fastened on the inside.⁹ He married Catharine, the eldest

the same limitation; the latter grant being distinct from that to his elder brother, and not affected by his attainder, though it could not take place till his decease.

Carte, vol. iii. p. 590.

⁹ Popham, the queen's attorney-general, in his discourse to the peers in the star-chamber, after Sir Henry Percy then Earl of Northumberland had shot himself in the tower, told them,

daughter and coheiress of John Nevill, Lord Latimer, by whom he had issue eight sons and three daughters.

Henry, his eldest son, the ninth Earl, succeeded him. He was one of those volunteer lords who hired vessels to accompany Charles Howard, Lord High Admiral, against the Spanish Armada. Being suspected as an accomplice in the Gunpowder Plot, he suffered a long and grievous confinement in the tower; his sentence being an imprisonment for life, and a fine of £30,000, though he was convicted in the star-chamber for misprison of treason only. In 1614 he paid his fine, but he did not gain his liberty till the 18th of July, 1621, having been confined fifteen years.

The Rev. Mr. Nathaniel Torporley, a noted mathematician, being made known to the great Earl of Northumberland, the generous favourer of all good learning, was received into his patronage, and had a pension paid yearly unto him, several years from his purse. Thomas Hariot went, in 1584, with Sir Walter Raleigh to Virginia, where he was employed in the discovery and surveying thereof. After his return

and instructed what he said from the public records, that the earl had been brought to his trial for his share in his brother's rebellion, and plotting to liberate Mary, queen of Scots; that he had acknowledged his fault, submitted himself to the queen's mercy, and had been fined 5000 marks.]

to England, Sir Walter introduced him to the acquaintance of that noble and generous earl, who finding him a gentleman of an affable and peaceable nature, and well read in the obscure parts of learning, allowed him a yearly pension of £120. About the same time Robert Hues and Walter Warner, two other mathematicians, who were known also to the earl, did also receive of him yearly pensions, but of less value; as did Torporley. So that when the earl was committed prisoner to the tower in 1606, Hariot, Hues, and Warner, were his constant companions, and were usually called the Earl of Northumberland's three *Magi*. They had a table at the earl's charge, who did constantly converse with them and with Sir Walter, then in the tower. Their prison was an academy where their thoughts were elevated above the common cares of life. They explored science in all its pleasing forms, penetrated its most intricate recesses, and surveyed the whole globe, till Sir Walter's noble fabric arose, his *History of the World*, probably by the encouragement and persuasion of these his learned friends.

In the 4th year of Charles I. his lordship obtained a confirmation to him and the heirs male of his body, of the title and dignity of Baron Percy, in as ample a manner as his ancestors had enjoyed the same. He died at his seat at Petworth, on the 5th of November, 1632. He married Dorothy, the daughter of

Walter Devereux, Earl of Essex, by whom he had issue four sons and two daughters. His two eldest sons dying in infancy, he was succeeded in his title and estates by Algernon his third son.

Algernon,¹ the tenth Earl of Northumberland, was about thirty years of age when he

¹ His lordship's brother, Henry Percy, was a representative in parliament for Northumberland, but was expelled on the 9th of December, in the 17th year of Charles I. 1641, for endeavouring to engage the northern army to free his majesty from the parliament fetters, *pour mettre le Roi hors de peine*, as he called it; to keep up his majesty's revenue, to maintain bishops in their rights and functions. He was betrayed, after a solemn oath taken by Colonel Goring, afterwards a general of horse under the Earl of Newcastle. With some difficulty and peril he escaped their vengeance. History has drawn his character in most amiable colours. His countenance was awful, and commanded respect. His mind liberal, and stored with knowledge, civil and military. This made him as able a general in the field, as he was a prudent and wise counsellor in the cabinet. In the former he awed the parliament by his management and address, and in the latter embarrassed their measures; in both firm and intrepid; more formidable by his wisdom than his power, though that was great; which he employed with the ardour and zeal of a patriot in the service of a good master, who, to reward him, created him a peer, by the style and title of Baron Percy of Alnwick, 28th of June, 1643. He also made him Lord Chamberlain, and gave him in charge a treasure he loved well, the conduct of his queen to Oxford. When the power of the parliament became too enormous to oppose, he retreated beyond sea, leaving behind him a great estate and all its splendid apparatus, preferring before them a spotless loyalty, and an unwounded honour.

succeeded to the honours of his ancestors. Lord Clarendon says, " that the king took him into his immediate and eminent care, and prosecuted him with all manner and demonstration of respect and kindness; and (as he heard his majesty himself say) courted him as his mistress, and conversed with him as his friend, without the least interruption or intermission of any possible favour and kindness."

He attended Charles I. into Scotland on his coronation. On the 13th of May, in the 11th year of that reign, he was installed one of the Knights of the Garter; and in the 13th year he was made Lord High Admiral of England for his services against the Dutch. In the 15th year he was made Captain General of the army. In 1639, his lordship was at the head of state affairs. In a letter to the Earl of Leicester, he thus expressed his sentiments of public matters: " It grieves my soul to be involved in these councils; and the sense I have of the miseries that are like to ensue is held by some a disaffection in me; but I regard little what those persons say." He was one of the four lords together with eight commoners appointed by the parliament in the year 1642 to be commissioners to the king at Oxford, where he lived in princely splendour and magnificence. A charge of high treason was preferred against him and the Earls of Pembroke and Salisbury, with several members of the house of commons,

for assisting the parliament. They were indicted at Salisbury in 1643, before Judges Heath, Forster, and Glanvill; but they could not induce the jury to find the bill. He was one of the parliament commissioners at the treaty of Uxbridge, January 29th, 1644. By the order of the lords, the earl and his countess were appointed to take the charge of the education of the king's children. He was appointed one of the lords commissioners of the admiralty in 1645; and had a grant at the same time of £3000 per annum for his care of the royal offspring. He was accused to the parliament of assisting his majesty with money; but there being no better evidence against him than hearsay, he was acquitted, and at liberty to prosecute the accuser; and was presented with £10,000 in consideration of his losses in the north. His lordship, though acting under many commissions of parliament, detested the cruel murder of his majesty, and did his utmost to obstruct it. After which he retired from public business, living at his seat at Petworth, waiting for a favourable opportunity to restore Charles II. in which he took an active part.

He bore the following titles: Lord of the honours of Cockermouth and Petworth, Lord Percy, Lucy, Poinings, Fitz-payne, Bryan, and Latimer, Knight of the Garter, Lord High Admiral of England, Ireland, and Wales, and of the dominions and isles of the same; of the

town of Calés and marches of the same; of Normandy, Gascony, and Aquitaine; Lord General of the navy and seas of the said kingdoms of England and Ireland; one of the Lords of his majesty's most honourable privy council; Lord Lieutenant of Northumberland, Cumberland, and Westmoreland, and Captain General of the army to act against the Scots.

He was twice married. By Ann, his first wife, the daughter of William Cecil, Earl of Salisbury, he had five daughters. By his second wife Elizabeth, the daughter of Theophilus, Earl of Suffolk, he had issue, Josceline his only son and successor. He died on the 13th of October, 1668, and was interred at Petworth.

Josceline, the eleventh Earl of Northumberland, married the Lady Elizabeth, daughter of Thomas, Earl of Southampton, Lord High Treasurer of England. He was made Lord Lieutenant and Custos Rotulorum of the county of Sussex, and Lord Lieutenant of the county of Northumberland. He died at Turin on the 21st of May, 1670, and, being brought to England, was interred at Petworth. He had issue an only son, Henry, who died in infancy; and two daughters, Elizabeth and Henrietta, the latter of which died at four years of age.

His only surviving daughter, Elizabeth Percy, inherited his splendid fortune, and the ancient baronies of the family. Being so great an heiress, she was married three times while a

minor. She was first married to Henry Cavendish, Earl of Ogle, son and heir to the Duke of Newcastle, who died a short time after, leaving no issue. She was next married to Thomas Thynne, Esq. of Longleat, in the county of Wilts; who was assassinated in Pall-mall, by some ruffians hired by Count Coningsmarch, whose object was to marry the widow. Her third husband was Charles, Duke of Somerset, and she was still a minor, as was also the duke. By his grace, her ladyship had issue seven sons and six daughters, one only of such daughters left issue, viz. Catharine Seymour, wife of Sir William Wyndham, Bart. whose eldest son Charles, Earl of Egremont, had the possessions of the ancient Earls of Northumberland in Sussex, Yorkshire, and Cumberland. Her grace died in 1722, on which her eldest surviving son, Algernon Seymour, Duke of Somerset and Earl of Hertford, was created Earl of Northumberland.

The Earl married Frances Thynne, daughter and coheir of Henry, only son of Thomas, first Viscount Weymouth, by whom he had issue only one daughter, and one son, George Viscount Beauchamp, who dying unmarried in 1744, all the baronial honours of her father, together with the estates of the ancient Earls Percy in Middlesex and Northumberland, comprising the several baronies of Percy, Lucy, Poinings, Fitz-Payne, Bryan, &c. descended to Elizabeth his only daughter and heiress.

Her grace married, July 16th, 1740, Sir Hugh Smithson, son of Langdale Smithson, Esq. by Philadelphia, daughter of W. Revely, Esq. of Newby, in the county of York. On the death of his grandfather, Sir Hugh Smithson, Bart. of Stanwick, which happened in 1729, he succeeded to the title of baronet, and to his grandfather's estate. On the death of his relation, Hugh Smithson, Esq. of Tottenham, he came into the possession of other estates in Yorkshire and Middlesex; and also succeeded his relation as Knight of the Shire for the county of Middlesex, which he represented in three parliaments.

His lordship, in 1752, was appointed one of the lords of the bedchamber to George II. In 1757, he was installed Knight of the Garter at Windsor. In 1762, he was appointed Lord Chamberlain to the queen, and a privy counsellor; also Lord Lieutenant of the counties of Middlesex, Northumberland, and Newcastle upon Tyne. In 1768, he was honoured with the high and princely office of Lord Lieutenant of Ireland. He was created Duke of Northumberland and Earl Percy, to him and the heirs male of his body, by patent, October 22d, 1766; and Lord Louvaine, Baron of Alnwick, with remainder to Algernon his second son, and the heirs male of his body, by patent, January 26th, 1784. In 1778, his grace was appointed master of the horse, which he resigned in 1781. By his illustrious consort, his grace

had issue two sons and one daughter, *viz.* Hugh, born August 14th, 1742, O. S. Elizabeth Anne Frances Percy, born April 6th, 1744, and died unmarried May 27th, 1761. Algeron, the present Earl of Beverley.

With a princely fortune his grace sustained his exalted rank through life with the greatest dignity, generosity, and splendour, and will ever be considered as one of the first characters of the age of which he constituted so distinguished an ornament. He was a very conspicuous instance of what great things may be done by common care, working upon large property. The establishment of his grace was as magnificent as it was possible for any English nobleman's to be.² He had at all times three mansion-houses, and at last four, in occasional

² The following extract from the public occurrences in 1764 will convey some idea of the splendour which accompanied the public entertainments of this noble family:—

“June 5th, 1764.—The grand illumination designed by the Earl and Countess of Northumberland as a compliment to his majesty's birth-day, was this evening exhibited: 1500 persons of distinction were invited, the garden was decorated with 10,000 lamps, 400 were fixed to the balustrades descending by the steps; these had a most beautiful effect; two bands of music were provided, one in the great gallery, which was illuminated with an astonishing degree of splendour; the other in the garden, each answered the other alternately; and, upon Lord Granby's entrance, struck up,—‘He comes, he comes, the conquering hero comes!’ which was instantly followed by a general huzza from the whole company.”

use. He was a constant encourager of literature and the polite arts, and his generous patronage of every kind of merit elevated him highly in the public esteem. He spent immense sums in very costly decorations; pictures by every master—even for copies he gave five hundred guineas each; gardening by Browne; buildings by Adams. In the last two articles he is supposed to have spent sixty or eighty thousand pounds. In supporting the elections of his friends, his expenditure was sometimes very large; and yet, notwithstanding all these calls upon him, so efficacious was order and management, that his possessions accumulated considerably. He purchased the property on which his son Lord Percy had his seat in Yorkshire; and the mansion, manors, and boroughs of Humphrey Morice in the west. The tasteful manner in which he repaired the ancient castle of Alnwick has been already noticed; and the spirited improvements which he made in the town of Alnwick and the adjacent country, are monuments which will recall his memory to the grateful remembrance of posterity.

In constant bounties and eleemosinary donations, both public and private, his munificence was too large to be concealed. In the works of charity, his eminent and illustrious consort took an active and distinguished part; and, amidst a happy liberality, the most perfect economy and singular regularity were observed.

The innumerable charities they poured forth were bestowed with such admirable propriety, that each person relieved at the gate brought a ticket as an authority to the officer for the dispensation of the regulated bounty, whereby the necessitous and meritorious only were admitted to a participation.³

Her grace died December 5th, 1776, which

³ Here we cannot resist the pleasure of relating an anecdote highly characteristic of her ladyship.—Her grace returning from an string in her chariot, passed through the ranks of people in the gateways, who attended to receive the daily distribution to the poor. A widow, oppressed with grievous necessity, could not leave her domestic employment to attend with her ticket, but intrusted it to her daughter, a girl about seven years of age, who took her parent's place at the gate. Her grace observed this girl employed in knitting, whilst all the rest of the indigent group sat with idle hands. She sent a servant to bring the child, who received the message with astonishment and apprehension; and followed the messenger with trembling steps, revolving in her mind the supposed offences she had committed, and looking with eyes swimming in tears on the ill-fated work she held in her hand, as the cause of her grace's displeasure. Pale with apprehension of reproof, she approached the duchess; confusion and dread were blended upon her features, whilst looks of timid innocence lived in her eyes. Her grace perceived the child's distress, but conceived not the cause. When the child had collected courage enough to give her the power of expression, she began a faltering and fearful excuse for the supposed crime she had committed in knitting at the gate. A smile of divine benevolence arose upon the countenance of the duchess—simplicity and native innocence have great charms—she was won by the child's sensibility as well as by her industry. The child was taken from her indigent mother, clothed, and put to school.

was her birth-day, when she completed her sixtieth year, and was interred in the family vault in the chapel of St. Nicholas, in Westminster Abbey. Her monument is compounded of the ancient Roman monumental style, and that which obtained in the reigns of Elizabeth and James I.

In the centre is a pyramid surmounted by a flaming vase, and having at its base an antique fluted sarcophagus of white marble, in whose front is inserted a bass-relief, representing the Duchess in the character of Charity relieving the distressed. Over this, on a pedestal of the same material, is an urn supported by two weeping boys. On each side of the pyramid are placed two altars of white marble, adorned with festoons and rams' heads, and surmounted by flaming vases; and against these altars stand two statues representing Faith and Hope; the latter alluding to the family motto cut in large capitals under the sarcophagus:

“ ESPERAUNCE ME COMFORTE.”

Below the sarcophagus is an elliptical arch, such as is seen in many older adjoining tombs, sided by two tablets of white marble, with the Percy crescent over two hymeneal torches conjoined in saltier reversed, and below them a lion and unicorn seiant. Within the arch is the following inscription in gold letters on black marble:—

Near this place lies interred,
ELIZABETH PERCY Duchess of **NORTHUMBERLAND**,
 In her own right
Baroness PERCY, LUCY, POININGS, FITZ-PAYNE, BRYAN, and
LATIMER;

Sole Heiress of **ALGERNON Duke of SOMERSET**,
 And of the ancient **Earls of NORTHUMBERLAND**.

She inherited all their great and noble qualities,
 With every amiable and benevolent virtue.

By her marriage
 With **HUGH Duke of NORTHUMBERLAND**

She had issue,
HUGH Earl PERCY,
Lady F. ELIZ. PERCY,
 Who died 1761,
Lord ALGERNON PERCY.

Having lived long
 An ornament of courts and honour to her country,
 A pattern to the great, a protectress of the poor;
 Ever distinguished by the most ardent affection for her family
 and friends,

She died Dec. 5, 1776, aged 60,
 Universally beloved, revered, lamented.
 The Duke of Northumberland,
 Inconsolable for the loss of the best of wives,
 Hath erected this monument
 To her beloved memory.

His grace survived his amiable lady ten years,
 and died June 6th, 1786. Four years previous
 to his decease, he resigned all his situations
 about the court. He was elected, in the most
 flattering manner, president of the Middlesex
 Hospital and Westminster Infirmary. He also
 held the office of president of the Small-pox

Hospital, and a trustee of the British Museum. He was succeeded by his eldest son.

Hugh Percy, Duke and Earl of Northumberland, Earl Percy, Baron Warkworth of Warkworth Castle, and a Baronet in right of his father; and Baron Percy, Lucy, Poinings, Fitz-Payne, Bryan, and Latimer, in right of his mother; Knight of the Garter, Lord Lieutenant and Vice-Admiral of Northumberland and Newcastle upon Tyne; General in the army, and Colonel of the Royal Horse Guards; one of the Council of State of the Prince of Wales in Cornwall; Constable of Launceston Castle, and High Steward of Launceston; Fellow of the Royal Society, and of the Society of Antiquarians. He was first married in July, 1764, to Lady Anne Stuart, third daughter of John, Earl of Bute; by whom he had no issue. This marriage was dissolved by act of parliament. The marriage has by some persons been ascribed to the influence of the late Princess Dowager of Wales; for as Lord Bute's eldest daughter had married Sir James Lowther, afterwards Earl of Lonsdale, these two marriages would have united the two great estates of the north in the same family. But the caprice of fortune overturned this project, and gave to his grace a lady of exemplary virtue and amiable manners.

In the month of May, 1779, his grace married, secondly, Miss Frances Julia Burrell, third

daughter of Peter Burrell, Esq. of Beckenham, in Kent;² by whom he had issue, Charlotte, born in July, 1780, died in May, 1781; Elizabeth, born December 23d, 1781, died on Monday the 10th of January, 1820, at Little Syon, in Middlesex, most deeply lamented; Julia, born May 2d, 1783, died March 26th, 1812; Hugh and Agnes, twins, born April 20th, 1785; Henry Hotspur, born in June, 1787; since deceased; Amelia, born February 7th, 1789,

² This was truly a marriage of affection, and arose from a circumstance so highly honourable, and so truly interesting, that it cannot be omitted in this place. In the year 1773, Mr. Burrell found that his health was fast declining, when his physicians earnestly advised him to go to Spa in Germany for the recovery of it. His daughters resolved to accompany him themselves, fearing that those who had only mercenary motives would not regard him with that solicitude, he would receive from those who, from duty and affection united, would feel the greatest pleasure in ministering to his comforts. They shewed that it was not a spirit of dissipation and gaiety that led them to Spa; for they were not to be seen in any of the gay and fashionable circles. They never stirred from home, except to attend him when he went to drink the waters. In short, they lived a most reclusive life in the midst of a town to which there was a resort of the most illustrious and fashionable personages in Europe. This exemplary attention to a father procured them the esteem and admiration of all the English at Spa, and was at length the cause of their elevation to the rank on which they reflected as much honour as they derived from it. The Earl of Beverley married one daughter, the Duke of Hamilton another, who, after his death, was married to the Marquis of Exeter; and the Duke of Northumberland married the third daughter.

married in May, 1810, to Lord James Murray, second son of the Duke of Athol; Frances, born September 13th, 1791, died in August, 1803; and Algernon, born December 15th, 1792, and created Lord Prudhoe, Baron of Prudhoe Castle in Northumberland, on the 14th of August, 1816.

The Duke at an early period having devoted himself to a military life, served under Prince Ferdinand in the great seven years' war.* When

*During the administration of the Right Hon. George Grenville (father of the Marquis of Buckingham) Sir Andrew Agnew, the Governor of Tynemouth Fort, was supposed to be in a bad state of health. When any of the Percy family were in the military line, it had been usual to give them the honour of that appointment, among other reasons, in consideration of the handsome manner in which that noble family had behaved to government with respect to the barracks for the soldiery. On this expected opening, the Duke of Northumberland applied to Mr. Grenville on behalf of his son, and obtained a promise of the government. Sir Andrew, however, recovered. The noble Duke renewed his application; he requested and obtained, not the promise of a minister, but of a greater person, "that his son should be appointed to the government on the first vacancy, whenever it should happen." In the month of August, 1771, Sir Andrew died. Earl Percy lost no time in writing to Lord North, who was then minister, expressing his full assurance that the great personage on this occasion had not forgotten him; but at the same time intimating that he esteemed it his duty to declare his readiness to accept of the compliment his father had formerly solicited for him. Lord North, in a very laconic epistle, replied that it was totally unnecessary to remind the great person of the promise, as the government of Tynemouth Fort was already

the American war broke out, he was sent to America, and commanded at the battle of Lexington. In the London gazette, published June 10th, 1775, General Gage says, "that too much praise cannot be given to Lord Percy for his remarkable activity during the whole day."

On July 30th, 1776, the magistrates of the city and liberty of Westminster met at their Guildhall to receive the picture of Earl Percy, which they had requested of his grace the Duke of Northumberland, to place in the council chamber of their hall, as a testimony of their respect towards that young nobleman, and as a just sense of their approbation of the spirit, perseverance, and resolution, he had shewn in the service of his king and country in America.⁵

disposed of to the Hon. Major-general Alexander Mackay. The young nobleman, with a spirit worthy of his great progenitors, without hesitation sent Lord North an answer to the following effect:—"That he had received his lordship's letter with an equal degree of concern and indignation; for that, whatever his opinion of the present ministers might be, he had always looked upon the great person's own word to be sacred until that moment."

⁵ At this meeting the Rev. Mr. Bennet delivered the following oration on the subject:—

"Gentlemen,—notwithstanding your worthy chairman has so fully expatiated on the cause of this cheerful and respectable meeting, I feel myself animated, not less from inclination than from duty, to offer a few words, with your permission, on the present occasion.

"Public virtues and singular acts of greatness have ever kindled in the mind of man an ardent desire of beholding the persons

On the 16th of November, 1776, his lordship contributed essentially to the reduction of Fort Washington, at Kingsbridge, near New York; the column led by his lordship being the first that entered the enemy's lines.

or representations of those in whom they shone: hence examples of great and generous actions have been continually handed down to posterity for their imitation and incitement to glory,—hence *Cæsar*—hence *Cato* live; and their virtues remain unsullied by the grave amidst the rust of time.

“Rome had its heroes—Britain boasts of hers; and when Percy is no more, that picture shall record his deeds.

“At a time when the supreme legislative authority of parliament over the whole British empire was called in question,—at a time when discord, disobedience, nay rebellion itself prevailed in America,—at a time when dissipation and every species of luxury pervaded this great nation, and its direful influence was visibly increasing,—Earl Percy, disdaining every consideration that was unconnected with the common weal, boldly stood forth a champion for his country, a friend to his king, and an enemy to those who had fallen from their duty.

“It was not wealth, gentlemen, that could urge him to so dangerous an undertaking—Fortune had placed him above the pursuit of it;—it could not be ambition; for rank and titles were his own:—but it was public spirit that called him forth; for he had *all to lose*, but *nothing to gain*;—nothing but the true interest of his country to acquire. He gave up his own safety, he made a sacrifice of every thing; pleasures, profit, and interest—all were subservient to the common good.

“Without flattery, gentlemen, I may assert Rome would have gloried in such a real patriot; Rome would have rejoiced to have seen one of their nobility so strenuous in their country's cause.

“But this was not all; and what I have said would bear but

In consequence of a misunderstanding between America and France, in 1777, a part of the British cabinet thought this was a favourable moment to step in and widen the breach, by proposing to appoint commissioners to go to America to offer terms of conciliation to the congress, and to enter into matters and points of negotiation; and as Lord Percy, who was then in England, and had seen America, was a nobleman of high rank and great respectability of character, it was thought most proper to put him at the head of the commission. When the proposition was made known to his lordship, he said he would most willingly and cheerfully obey the commands of his sovereign in every situation; nor would he upon this occasion stipulate for any emolument whatever; but he hoped and expected that he should be honoured

little resemblance to that great man, were I not to take notice of his unbounded humanity as well as public spirit.

“His tenderness in a time of the greatest calamity; his readiness in sharing whatever his ample fortune afforded him with the common soldier, the widow, and the orphan, has raised his name almost above the reach of praise.

“Great as his own distress was, he overlooked it in commiserating and relieving that of others; indeed every humane and generous feature of the noble Duke his father is clearly seen in the actions of the son.

“But it is not to be wondered at, gentlemen, that humanity, generosity, and magnificence, should shine forth with so much lustre in the noble Earl, when they are the acknowledged characteristics of the *House of Northumberland*.”

with the garter, because that favour would reflect dignity and respectability upon the situation. The minister, or, as he was then called, the *ostensible* minister, replied, "that his lordship's request could not at that time be complied with, but that his lordship should have it when he returned." Lord Percy, not having forgot the treatment he had met with in the affair of Sir Andrew Agnew, shortly answered, "that he was too well acquainted with courts to trust to promises, and if he could not have it before he went, he must decline going." It must be observed that at this time there were no fewer than three blue ribands vacant; Lord Albemarle's, Lord Chesterfield's, and the Duke of Kingston's. But the *real* truth is supposed to have been, that the *secret* cabinet were entirely hostile to the intended embassy of Lord Percy. They wished to continue the war with America, and therefore when Lord North made the request, they refused it, in order to put an end to the design.

From that time his grace was not actively employed in public affairs. A state of ill health obliged him more than once to go to Lisbon for the benefit of the salubrity of that atmosphere. He principally attended to the improvement of his estates, to the comforts of domestic felicity, and occasionally, when important subjects required it, to his duties in parliament. The measures of Lord North he could not approve; and

those of Mr. Pitt, in several instances, he sincerely condemned. Feeling for the general and permanent interests of his country, he disregarded all local and limited views of temporary ministers, who were created by one breath, and extinguished by another. It did not become an ancient, great, and highly dignified peer, to foster the mushrooms that grew and fed on his country.

The magnificent and splendid style in which this nobleman lived, and the encouragement he gave to the promotion of genius and science, reflected the highest honours upon himself and his country. To call him the liberal patron, the steady patriot, the sincere friend, were but cold descriptive designations of his merits. His extensive and munificent acts of benevolence to the indigent and distressed, with his many acts of humanity and hospitality, all contributed to render him one of the most estimable characters in England, if not in Europe. The magnificence of Alnwick Castle, the great baronial seat of the ancient Earls of Northumberland; the elegance of Sion House, which for taste and beauty is scarcely to be paralleled in Europe; the stateliness of Northumberland House, the finished model of a palace for the town residence of a great nobleman; were all kept up with unrivaled splendour, and at the same time with a judicious and well-regulated economy; grandeur without ostentation, prudence without

parsimony, and dignity without meanness. This is the honourable use of a large estate and a princely income.

His grace perfected the repairs which his father had commenced, with the most consummate taste and elegance. He reclaimed many large tracts of waste land, on which were planted annually several thousands of timber and other trees. The agriculture of his ample domain was improved and encouraged with the same liberality; and many hundreds of families, by the adoption of a most benevolent system, have been placed in a state of competency and independence. When the lives and the property of Englishmen were menaced by a daring enemy, the patriotic spirit of *volunteer service* pervaded all ranks of Britons. His grace caught the noble enthusiasm, and, with the approbation of his sovereign, he raised, disciplined, paid, and clothed, upwards of 1500 of his own hardy tenantry, comprising riflemen, cavalry, and artillery, at the head of whom he placed his eldest son. This spirited energy, so worthy of a Percy, combined to form a glorious spectacle which dissipated every apprehension at home, and penetrated with despair the hirelings of ambition. Algernon, his grace's second son, was at the same time an officer in one of his majesty's ships of war, devoting himself to the study of naval tactics, and despising the effeminate pursuits of the day. While we lamented

that so many of our young sprigs of fashion should disgrace themselves and their country by the frivolity and viciousness of their pursuits, it was gratifying to behold the sons of our ancient nobility emulating the virtues of their forefathers, and honourably devoting their talents to the service of their country.

His grace died on Thursday morning, the 10th of July, 1817, in the 75th year of his age. He was unrivaled for goodness of heart, friendship, munificence, and princely protection. For fifty-three years he adorned the military profession; and as a statesman tempered the love of his sovereign with the love of the just rights of the people. He was the father of his tenantry, whose gratitude has perpetuated his memory by the erection of a stately column. In all the social and domestic relations, he was beloved and admired, and, had he lived in the heroic age, would have been adored for the exercise of his virtues. He was interred in Westminster Abbey, and was succeeded by his eldest son

The most noble Hugh Percy, third Duke and Earl of Northumberland, Earl and Baron Percy, Baron Lucy, Poinings, Fitz-payne, Bryan, Latimer, and Warkworth, and Baronet; Lord Lieutenant and Custos Rotulorum of the county of Northumberland, and of the town and county of the town of Newcastle upon Tyne, Vice-Admiral of the same and of the

maritime parts thereof; Doctor of Laws of the University of Cambridge.

In the year 1807, before his grace had succeeded to the honours of his ancestors, and while Earl Percy, he was elected one of the representatives in parliament for the county of Northumberland, and acquitted himself, during his attendance there, in a manner highly becoming his noble ancestry, and to the perfect satisfaction of his constituents. In 1812, he was called to the House of Peers by the style and title of Baron Percy.

He was married on the 29th of April, 1817, to Charlotte-Florentia, the younger daughter of the Right Honourable Edward Clive, Earl of Powis, Viscount Clive of Ludlow, Baron Herbert of Cherbury, both in Salop, Baron Clive of Walcot, in Salop in England; Baron Clive of Plassey, in the county of Clare in Ireland; by Henrietta-Antonia, daughter of Henry-Arthur, Earl of Powis. Her grace was born September 12th, 1787.¹

¹ His grace the Duke and her grace the Duchess made their public entry into Alnwick, on Saturday, June 20th, 1818. They were met at Felton, a distance of nine miles from Alnwick, by about five hundred of their tenantry on horseback, who accompanied them into the town, where they were received by some thousands of persons with loud and repeated acclamations of joy, and a discharge of nineteen pieces of artillery. On this occasion there was an ox roasted whole in the market-place, and afterwards dissected, and distributed among the populace, as were also several

On Thursday, November 23d, 1819, the Prince Regent held a chapter of the order of the Garter, at which, after the previous ceremony of knighthood, the Duke of Northumberland was admitted, and elected to fill the stall vacant by the death of the Duke of Richmond.

During the residence of his grace at Alnwick Castle, the style of old English hospitality is occasionally kept up. On certain days the gentlemen of the surrounding districts, and even respectable strangers, are admitted by a kind of tacit general invitation to the table of this noble family.

The liberality and benevolence which so signally characterized his grace's illustrious ancestry are perpetuated with renewed splendour in the person of their noble representative. His charities are bountiful and extensive, and not more commendable for their extent than for the judicious manner in which they are dispensed. His beneficence is not partially confined to any description of persons; but embraces

barrels of strong ale, and large quantities of bread and cheese. The tenantry who met their graces had an excellent refreshment at the Northumberland Arms in Felton, and were liberally regaled with wine on their arrival at Alnwick Castle. They were afterwards sent to the different inns of the town, where dinners were prepared for them; and, after enjoying themselves for some time at their noble landlord's expense, they retired to their respective homes, highly gratified with the reception they had experienced.

the necessitous and deserving of all parties. He is eminently useful in furnishing employment for the labouring and industrious, at a time when the general dearth which overspreads the nation involves this class of the community in the most painful and depressing situations. In the works of charity, his amiable and accomplished consort bears an eminent part. By erecting and supporting schools, they have provided for the instruction of the children of the poor in all the useful and necessary branches of education; and have rendered themselves an universal blessing to the district where they reside, in many parts of which are to be seen the pleasing monuments of their munificence and taste. Their condescension in answering the petitions and requests of their numerous applicants, and in relieving the temporal wants of the indigent and unfortunate, have endeared them to the inhabitants, and raised them to a distinguished place among the friends and benefactors of humanity.

THE
DESCRIPTION OF ALNWICK.

SITUATION AND DESCRIPTION OF ALNWICK—
RELIGIOUS EDIFICES—BENEVOLENT INSTI-
TUTIONS—PUBLIC BUILDINGS AND OFFICES
—SCHOOLS—MARKETS AND FAIRS—TRADE,
POPULATION, &c.

ALNWICK,⁶ the county town of Northumber-
land, is delightfully situated on the declivities
of a hill on the south side of Aln's silvery
stream. It is comprehended in Coquetdale
Ward, and lies in latitude $55^{\circ} 24'$ north, and
longitude, $1^{\circ} 20'$ west from London. It is 311
miles north by west from London, $34\frac{1}{2}$ miles in
the same direction from Newcastle, 30 miles
south by east from Berwick, and about 5 miles
from the German Ocean, the prospect of which
is intercepted by a range of hills to the east, on
one of which is placed an observatory called
Batcheugh Crag.

⁶ William de Alnwick, L. L. P. confessor to Henry VI. and
keeper of the privy seal, derived his name from this town. He
was recommended by his majesty and the ministry for the bishopric
of Ely, on the death of John Fordham, who held both that see
and Durham; but his installation did not take place in conse-
quence of the Pope's interposition.

Alnwick, like other border towns, for its security and defence, was formerly surrounded by walls, having four gates guarded by square towers, viz. Bondgate, Clayport, Pottergate, and Bailiffgate. These were erected by Henry Lord Percy in the reign of Henry VI. but the fortunate cessation of intestine war has long since permitted them to fall into decay. The gate in Bondgate Street, in the form of a tower, still remains as a memorial of the renowned Hotspur, by whose descendant it was erected.

The principal streets are—Bailiffgate Street, Narrowgate Street, Bondgate Street, the Market, Fenkle Street, Pottergate Street, and Clayport Street. Besides these there are some other places situated on the confines of the town; as, the Green Bat, the Backway or Engine Lane, and Canongate Street and Walkergate or Watergate Street, which form a kind of suburbs to the town.

BAILIFFGATE STREET.

This street, which is very wide and well built, is situated on the north side of the town, and extends from the castle in a direction towards the west. The old gate was removed a number of years ago. Formerly a cross stood in front of the castle, where probably the market or some other public meeting had been held. At the east end of this street is the castle, and at the west end the church. About the

middle of the street on the north side, there is a neat Roman Catholic Chapel, belonging to the society of Jesuits. Bailiffgate Street is the entrance of the town from the north, and joins Narrowgate Street.

NARROWGATE STREET.

This street has many excellent buildings. It forms a part of the great north road, and joins Bondgate Street. The Bow-burn, which crosses it, is an intolerable nuisance, particularly in the winter season. But as there is a sufficient descent, a covered conduit considerably lower than the present watercourse might be made down the Bow-lane or Bow-alley, and by continuing this conduit till it formed a junction with the common sewer in Pottergate Street, the unsightly appearance and the inconvenience to the public would be removed.

BONDGATE STREET.

Bondgate Street forms the entrance to the town from the south and the east. It is a good street, very wide and airy, and within these few years has received several improvements. But the old gate about the middle of it, which belongs to his grace the Duke of Northumberland, being considered an obstruction, a few years ago, a number of the principal inhabitants made application to the late Duke to have it removed; but, in consequence of its

having been built by his noble ancestor, Henry the second Earl of Northumberland, son of the gallant Hotspur, and the only remaining structure erected by that celebrated hero in this part of the country, he was unwilling to comply with their request. The reason urged by his grace is of considerable importance; but at the same time it must be observed, that if the gate were removed, few provincial towns in the kingdom could boast of a better street. But his grace the present Duke of Northumberland having caused an old house to be taken down, and a spacious arched way to be made on the north side, one of its principal inconveniences has been obviated, and it is now rendered pleasant and commodious to foot passengers.

There are several ancient houses in this street. One of these in particular, from its having the De Vesey arms sculptured upon it, must have stood from about the year 1290. It appears to have been formerly appropriated to religious uses.

THE MARKET-PLACE.

This is a spacious square, nearly in the centre of the town. On the west side of it is the Town-hall, on the south side the Shambles, and at the north-east corner a neat Market Cross.

FENKLE STREET.

This street runs parallel with the west side of the Market-place. It is wide and airy, and has



Engraved by James Kerr.



many excellent buildings, particularly on the west side, which stands on a gentle acclivity. The Subscription Library is in this street, as was also the Dispensary at its first establishment. This street joins Narrowgate nearly at the foot of Pottergate Street.

POTTERGATE STREET.

This street stands nearly perpendicular to Narrowgate, and leads up a steep acclivity, at the top of which a beautiful structure, sixty feet in height, was erected on the site of the old gate.

CLAYPORT STREET.

Clayport, which is the entrance into the town from the west, is now a most excellent street, in consequence of the clumsy old gate having been removed a few years ago. Before the erection of the Town-hall, the burgesses held their public meetings in this tower. It was afterwards converted into a poor-house, and for some time used as a cotton manufactory. Four small square stones with the initial T are all that remain to point out its original situation and extent. Near the foot of the street on the south side is a chapel belonging to the Methodists in connexion with the late Rev. John Wesley, M. A.

THE GREEN BAT.

This is an irregular street built on the confines of the town, leading from where the tower

stood in Clayport Street to the tower in Bondgate Street. On the south side are the Burgher Meeting-house and the Lancastrian School. On the north side is the Parish Poor-house and Work-house. The north side is connected by lanes with Bondgate Street, the Market-place, and Clayport Street; in some of the principal of which are the Correction House, Ebenezer Chapel, Bethel Chapel, and Sion Meeting-house.

THE BACKWAY.

This leads from Pottergate Tower to the middle of Clayport Street. On the east side of it stands the Dispensary, and on the west side the Fire-Engine House.

WALKERGATE OR WATERGATE STREET.⁷

This street forms a suburb to the north-west side of the town, running parallel with Bailiffgate Street, and leading from the north bridge to the head of Canongate Street. In this street there is a house which was formerly a Chapel, and dedicated to the Lady Mary.

CANONGATE STREET.

Canongate is situated on the north-west side of the town, and has probably derived its name

⁷ This street is by some called *Walkergate*, from its having formerly had a walk or fulling mill for cleansing cloth situated near it. By others it is called *Watergate*, from its contiguity to the water or river. The former is generally considered its first and most appropriate appellation.

from leading to the abbey or house of *canons*. It is a township, and holds a manor court about Michaelmas, at which a steward appointed by his grace the Duke of Northumberland, the Duke's bailiff, and thirteen freeholders of the township, as jurymen, preside. After the business is transacted, the court, with the freeholders that choose to attend, retire to a house in Bondgate Street, which belongs to the township, to dine, where a mayor for the ensuing year is nominated from among the freeholders, and receives a charge to uphold the rights and privileges of the township. There is a common or pasturage attached to the township, consisting of about three acres. The produce of this common, which is let to farm for the mutual benefit of the freeholders, is at present applied towards repairing and flagging the street. In 1769, the manor of this township was in the possession of Sir Lancelot Allgood, of Nunwick, knight.³

At the foot of this street, on the west side, is the site of a burial ground, which belonged to the society of Quakers or Friends. It is now converted into a garden. Opposite to this burial ground there was formerly a market for butter and eggs. The remains of the market cross were taken away about the middle of the eighteenth century.

³ Wallis's Hist. Northum. vol. ii. p. 389.

On the west side of this street, and fronting the end of Walkergate, there is a house which in the time of James II. was a presbyterian Meeting-house. During divine service one of its members, a Mr. Grey, was arrested by the persecutors for the reformation, which occasioned it to be shut up for some time. It was again opened about the year 1639; but the congregation being so small, it was given up, and most of the members joined the protestant dissenters of Pottergate Meeting-house. Some time after this it was opened by the Burghers immediately after their first settling in Alnwick in 1765-6, and was continued by them as a place of worship till they procured a more convenient situation. The pulpit and pews were of hard black oak; but they are now taken down, and the house is converted into dwellings.

At the head of the street there is a reservoir of excellent water, commonly called the Church Well; and by this and a pump about the middle of the street, the township is supplied with water.

The town of Alnwick is, on the whole, well built, and the streets are in general judiciously disposed. The houses, being built mostly of freestone, have a noble appearance; and the thatched houses, which are numerous in all old towns, are here rapidly disappearing, and giving place to others which approach to elegance.

The streets are in general tolerably well paved; but in some parts they present a ruggedness of surface prejudicial to the cleanliness and general appearance of the town, and incompatible with the ease and convenience of passengers. Several small portions have been flagged at different periods by the respective proprietors of houses; and a general subscription for the employment of the industrious was entered into in the winter of 1816, when much more was accomplished; yet it is still a subject of regret, that so much remains to be done for the accommodation of foot passengers.

It would also tend greatly to increase the convenience and comfort of the inhabitants and strangers, if there were lamps lighted at night during the winter season. A few public-spirited individuals once attempted to promote this useful measure; but as the necessary assessment was not levied under the authority of an act of Parliament, its payment was resisted by many individuals, and the project of course proved abortive.

RELIGIOUS EDIFICES.

THE CHURCH.

THIS edifice, which stands at a short distance from the town, at the end of Bailiffgate Street, is dedicated to St. Mary and St. Michael. It is a large Gothic building, and is yet complete and entire. The year in which it was erected cannot be precisely known, though from the architecture of the arches, and from the arms of the Vesey family being on different parts, and the arms of Percy on one of the caps of the pillars, it is pretty well ascertained to have been in the reign of Edward I. probably about the year 1300.

It is in length on the north side 138 feet 6 inches, and on the south side 136 feet 4 inches. The breadth at the east end is 62 feet 4 inches, and at the west end 57 feet 3 inches. It has two doors and seven windows in the front, and one door and nine windows in the back. There are three windows in the east end, and two in the west end, with some other small ones in different parts. The windows are mostly in the Gothic style, and appear to have been once of painted glass, representing various figures, as there are several panes of that kind yet remaining. It has an elegant square steeple, in which are contained the bells.



DRAY

ENGRAVED BY J. BERR.

EAST.



Within the church there are three aisles, also one large gallery supported on fourteen cast iron columns. On two pannels on the front of the old gallery, previous to its being taken down to make way for the present one, were the following inscriptions :—

“ This Gallery erected at the expence of Mr. Mark Forster of Alnwick, Merchant, reserving to him and his heirs the middle front seat and the seat behind, and gave the profits of the residue for the benefit of the Church; and also gave a large house and garden, situate in Clayport Street, for the augmentation of this Curacy.”

“ The said Mr. Mark Forster, in the Year 1726, bequeathed the Annual sum of Five Pounds to the Poor of this Parish, distributable on Christmas-day : and also the Annual sum of Ten Pounds for the Education of poor Freeman's Children of the Town of Alnwick, and likewise a School house in Clayport street for the teaching of those Children.” *

In the church are the two following inscriptions :—

“ Captain Benjamin Barton, in the Year 1731, bequeathed the sum of L. 100 to the Town of Alnwick for the following Uses : the Interest of L. 50 thereof for the Education of non-freemen's Children of the said Town, and the Interest of the other L. 50 Yearly to the Poor of the said Town, distributable by the Minister on Whitsunday.”

“ Hugh Potter, Esquire, in the Year 1669, bequeathed the Sum of L. 40 to the Town of Alnwick ; the Interest thereof after the Rate of Six Pounds per cent. Yearly to the Poor of the said Town, distributable by the Minister on Good Friday.”

* Payable out of the rent of the Lough House Farm.

Miss Mary Taylor of Christon-bank, in the year 1810, bequeathed the sum of One Hundred Pounds to the Poor of Alnwick Parish, the Interest of which to be distributed by the Minister and Churchwardens in the Church on Christmas-day.

Behind the royal arms, over the arch of the middle aisle, in entering the chancel, is this inscription in old English characters:—

*Sumptibus Cobardi comitis cognomine Bedford:
Cognita præclari sunt hæc insignia clara,*

ANNO DNO. 1600.

In the south aisle are the following inscriptions on mural monuments:—

Sacred
to the Memory of
Maria Hewitson, Wife of
Joshua Hewitson, Esqr. of
Heckley-House in this Parish,
who Died 25th November
1804, in the 32d Year of
her Age.

Sacred to the Memory of
George Selby,
who died the x day of June MDCCCXV;
aged LXIX years.
This monument is erected by Ellen Selby his widow,
as a memorial
of her affection, and his virtues.

Sacred
to the Memory of
Elizabeth,
Wife of John Dodds, who, after

having been ten days delivered
of her first Child,
departed this life on the
XXVIII day of February
MDCCCXIV,
in the XXIII year of her age.

Sacred
to the Memory of
COLLINGWOOD FORSTER, Esqr. of this Town,
and HANNAH his Wife, Daughter of
JOHN DOUBLEDAY, Esqr. of Alnwick Abbey,
whose Ashes repose near this place:
He died August 17th, 1776, aged 60 Years.
She died July 14th, 1767, aged 48 Years.
As a Tribute of her grateful affection,
respect, and veneration,
their only surviving Daughter
SUSANNA, Wife of WILLIAM PEARETH, Esqr.
has erected this Monument.

Sacred
to the Memory of
Stanton Neale,
who died on the 28th of February,
1814, aged 55 years:
Leaving
an annual bequest of Ten Pounds to
the respective Poor of
Alnwick and Longhoughton,
to be distributed on Christmas-day.*

William Neale
Died January 26th, 1792, Aged
24 Years.

* Payable out of the rent of a house in Bondgate Street.

On the south side of the chancel is a neat mural monument with the following inscription in capitals:—

Intra aKaris septa,
 Concessu honestissimæ matronæ *Jana Graia*,
 Situs est
Alexander Banus, Scotus:
 Joris patris in academia *Edinburgena*
 xiv. amplius annos interpres.
 Elegantis vir ingenii,
 Limatique styli,
 Quætibus blandis graviora temperans studia;
 Nunc mechanica nunc pictura presertim vero,
 Qua plurimum excellebat musica.
 Hoc ille ingenio simul et perpetua.
 Morum honestate spectabilis
 Suorum lumen
 Dissidentium sanitas
 Miserorum levamen
 Sodalium delictum
 Splenduit

In Itinere ad Thermas Somersetenses Obiit x. Kal: Mai A.D. MDCCXXVII: Ætat. LIX.	Bene merenti viro Monumentum fida Posuit uxor <i>Maria Garstairs.</i>
--	--

Above the inscription is the effigy of the deceased on a brass plate, also those of his two daughters on each side, over which is his coat armorial, a wheat sheaf and three thistles, and under it these lines:—

Di celant homines, ut vivere durant,
 Quam sit dulce mori.

TRANSLATION.

Within the enclosure of the altar are deposited, with permission of his most respectable mother, Jane Gray, the remains of Alexander Banus, a native of Scotland; who, for upwards of fourteen years, was a professor of law in the university of Edinburgh.

He was a man of a cultivated mind and classical attainments, whose severer studies were tempered by milder accomplishments; being at once versed in the arts of mechanics and painting, but more especially of music, in which he most excelled.

With these qualities he was also remarkable for a steady propriety of conduct, which rendered him the honour of his kindred, the reconciler of discord, a benefactor to the unfortunate, and the delight of his companions.

<p>He died on a journey to the Baths in Somersetshire, the 10th of May, 1737, aged 52 years.</p>	<p>Mary Carstairs, his faithful wife, has erected this monument to the memory of her deserving husband.</p>
--	---

.....

The Gods conceal from men, that they may endure to live,
how pleasant it is to die.

Dr. Alexander Banus (or Bayne), in his way to Bath from Edinburgh, when he was much reduced, was in such high spirits that he got out of his carriage a little before he came into Alnwick, and walked and sung for some way. But making a slip upon the stairs of the Angel Inn as he went to bed, he instantly expired. He was interred in the church, and this elegant monument was erected to his memory. His daughter or daughters accompanied him, and are represented in sorrowful attitudes on the monument.

On the north side of the chancel are the two following mural monuments :—

Sacred
to the Memory of
SARAH SAVILE JENKINS,
who died on the 4th of March, 1806
in the 58th Year of her Age!
DOROTHY CANE
thus perpetuates the
VIRTUES
of her much-lov'd Friend.
*No more confin'd to Earth,
She quits the Tomb,
And wakes to Raptures
In a Life to come.*
VALE!

In Memory of
MARY
the Wife of
THOMAS KERR,
who departed this life
on the 18th of May 1803,
aged 60 years.

On the north side of the church are the two following inscriptions on mural monuments :—

Sacred
To the Memory of
ROBERT PATTERSON
of Croft House, ALNWICK,
who died the 9th of April, 1807,
aged 44 years.
*The righteous shall be in
everlasting remembrance.*
Pam. 112. 6.

Sacred

To the Memory of

ROBERT PATTERSON

of Croft House, ALNWICK,

who died the 27th of December, 1811,

Aged 28 years.

*He cometh forth like a Flower,
and is cut down.*

Job 14. 2.

At the west end of the church, within an iron
pallisade, on a white marble monument edged
with blue, is the following inscription:—

Near this place are deposited the remains of Frances, the
wife of Henry Collingwood Selby, of Swansfield in this Parish.
She was the only daughter of Prideaux and Frances Wilkie, of
Doddington in this county.—She survived her three brothers,
John, Matthew, and Prideaux, who died bachelors, from the age
of XXII to that of XXVIII years.—On Sunday the first day of
August MDCCXC, a few hours after having been delivered of her
first child, Frances Wilkie Selby, she departed this life, in her
XXVIth year, universally beloved, and lamented.

Till the last Day the Dust reposing here,
Deserves the moral Thought, the moral Tear;
She shone in all the tender Ties of Life,
An exemplary Daughter, Sister, Wife;
Graceful her Manners, and humane her Breast,
Pleased the Polite, and gladdened the Distressed.

Though gay, devout; though gentle, firm her mind;
Grateful to Heaven, she lived; she died, resigned.
When such transcendent Merit yields its breath,
Its living Friends feel all the Pangs of Death.

Hoc Marmor, Sacratum Optimæ Conjugis Memoriam, Quam Semper
Habebit Acerbam, Caram, Honoratam, Posuit Henry Collingwood Selby;
Anno MDCCXCI.

At the head of the monument, in bass-relief, is the figure of a man reclining over an urn, and on the urn are the following words:—

Conjugum Optima,
Mulierum
Amantissima,
Vale!

At a short distance from the above is a mural monument with this inscription:—

Sacred
to the Memory of
Elizabeth,
Wife of William Bolton
who died the XII of May
MDCCXVII;
Aged XLIII years.

In the payment of the aisles and at the east and west ends, there are several monuments with inscriptions. The following are placed in the cross aisle at the west end.

Wonder not Reader . Who Soe obscured Lies . A
loyall Subject of most unualued Price . Soe haue .
We known such iewels Hid . in Mould . And
Sweetest . Flowers the Shaidiest Leaves Enfold .
Know Reader . in those Sacred Ashes . then . Lies
under . Couerd . A Loyallest . of . Men . uiz . Rich-
ard . Chaletton . who . departed . the 23 of March
Anno Dom 1664

Hic . iacet . Matthias . Hvnter . legvm . Attornatvs .
vir . dignissim? doctissim? D . D . regi . fidelissim .

matrig. ecclesiae. anglicanae. obedientiasim? ovondam.
 senescallvs. singylorv. maneriorvm. adx prae nob-
 ilem. Algernoon. Percy. pertinentiv. quondamq.
 balivvs. de. Alnewick, spatio. 15. annorv. Obiit.
 B. in. castro. ibid. 7mo. die. iunij. anno B dom. 1665.

He. breathd Italian. Latin. French. and Span-
 ish. all with one breath as if they meant to banish
 themselves. from home to live and dwell with him
 as if that he their covntrie man had been.

Urna. tenet. cineres. mentem. Deus. aethera.
 famam. Hunter. amissus. luctus. ubiq. bonus.

Immediately within the small south door in the south aisle of the church, there is a stone which has apparently been inlaid with several armorial bearings on copper; but these and the inscription are so much effaced, that no part of it can be deciphered except the date—1537.

In the east end of the church there are three pedestals, on which are three recumbent effigies in stone, with the hands elevated, in a supplicatory attitude; but of what personages, no inscription or tradition discovers. Probably they were designed to represent some of the family of the Vescies or Percies who had been founders or benefactors.

On the 29th of December, 1816, on repairing the north aisle, Mr. Thomas Patterson discovered two stone statues, about two feet below the surface. They are of exquisite workmanship and great antiquity. The larger one represents a king, and is painted in a scarlet gown and crimson robe, lined with ermine.

There is an ermine tippet over the shoulders, and it is bound about the middle with a strap, which has been gilded. On the left side is a purse, and on the right something resembling a string of beads. In the left hand is a globe, in the right a sceptre, and at the feet are the royal arms.

The other is supposed to be the representation of a martyr, and by some thought to be St. Sebastian. It is in a naked state, excepting a piece of drapery about the middle. The legs, thighs, and body, are transfixd with nine arrows, and the hands and feet are bound in fetters. They are placed below the belfry at the west end of the church.

The chancel was repaired in 1781, by the first Duke of Northumberland, and may be justly styled superb. The ceiling is of fine plaster-work, most beautifully moulded; the middle aisle is of elegant Gothic trellis-work; and the pews and the altar are covered with crimson velvet, richly edged with gold lace. On the front of the altar is a glory with the letters I. H. S. and the cross above, in the centre, wrought with gold, and set with stones; which, with a set of silver plate for the communion service, were a gift of the first Duke of Northumberland. The walls are hung with hatchments, banners, &c. that were put up on the demise of the first and second Dukes of Northumberland.

The interior of the church having been in a state of decay, it has lately undergone a thorough repair, and received many alterations and improvements. One large and well-constructed gallery has been erected in the place of the old ones, and the whole is now new-seated and disposed in a neat and tasteful manner. A small brass tablet, placed in a pew adjoining the chancel, is inscribed in commemoration of this event.

Churchwardens' Pew.

This Church was Reseated in
the Year 1818.

William Procter, Minister.

John Horsley,	George Davison,
John Chrisp,	Thomas Grey,

Churchwardens.

William Hall, Architect.

These improvements and repairs cost £2189. 8s. 10½d. His grace the Duke of Northumberland, with his usual liberality, gave £300. for this purpose; £1018. 8s. 1d. was raised by disposing of seats in the gallery; and the remaining £871. 0s. 9½d. was raised by an assessment on the inhabitants. The seats on the ground floor are the property of certain freeholders as awarded to them by the regulations in 1717-18. The church is now commodiously fitted up, and calculated to contain about 1200 persons.

The burial ground adjoining the church presents the appearance of being crowded with

the memorials of the mansions of mortality.
The following tribute to the memory of early
genius is inscribed on a small tomb-stone at a
short distance from the east end of the church.

Sacred to the Memory of
Mr. William Wilkin,
Who by the innate vigour of his own
Genius,
improved by application,
acquired a most extensive knowledge in
Mathematics.

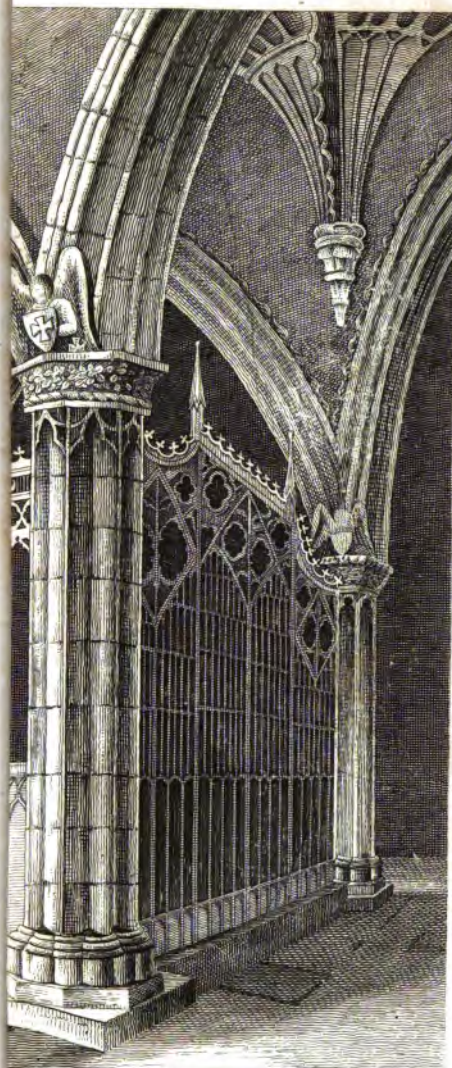
His heart was endowed with every
social and manly virtue,
and adorned with those qualities
which constitute an amiable character.

But, alas!
ere his genius had reached its meridian,
and just as his talents
became known and necessary to mankind,
the small-pox
(as if envious of his growing lustre)
extinguished this lamp of science
on the 15th day of January, 1777,
and 21st year of his age.

The following is a copy of the oldest epitaph
on which the date is discernible.

Here lyeth under
Buried the Body of
Edward Alnwicke
who departed February
the 12th 1597.

Though the epitaphs in the churchyard are
numerous, few of them are interesting, or pos-



Engraved by James Kerr.

HURCH.



ness any peculiar excellency to distinguish them from the general assemblage of monumental inscriptions.¹

This church is appropriated to the Priory of Alnwick. The living is a curacy not in charge, paying no first-fruits or tenths, and is in the gift of the Bishop of Durham. Its certified value is £12. but its real value is variable. It has been augmented by the following sums:—

Dec. 29th, 1718. Subscription.....	£ 200
Queen Ann's Bounty.....	200
Michaelmas 1812. Parliamentary Grants and Queen Ann's Bounty.....	600
Michaelmas 1814. Benefaction of the Lord Bishop of Durham.....	200
Ditto by Lord Crewe's Trustees.....	200
Queen Ann's Bounty.....	600
Michaelmas 1816. Parliamentary Grants and Queen Ann's Bounty.....	600

A house and garden were bequeathed by Mr. Mark Forster, a merchant of Alnwick, for the augmentation of the curacy.

¹ The usual custom of permitting a thoroughfare through churchyards also obtains in this place, and its pernicious effects are here very apparent. Not only the solemnity of the situation is destroyed by being made the resort of recreation and place of pastime for children; but the tombstones are wantonly defaced, and the lowly mound that enshrines the remains of departed friends trodden down by the careless and unthinking visitant. It is hoped that this object will claim the attention of some of the respectable and opulent inhabitants; and, as the common foot-path that leads through the churchyard might at a small expense be railed off with cast iron, which would endure for ages, enter into a subscription to erect some "frail memorial" to protect the ashes of their friends and forefathers from further insult.

The induction of the Curates from the year 1531, has been in the following order.

Dnus. Tho. Wynfelde canon. oc. cap. Eccl. de Alnwick, Oct. 11th, 1531.

Robert Forster oc. curatus de Alnwick £7. per annum salary 32 Henry VIII. A. D. 1541.

Thomas Davison 1577, ob.

Cuthbert Anderson oc. March 20th, 1582.

Joh. Willes 1612.

Robert Stevenson 1616, per resig. Willes oc. 1638.

Gilbert Rule, an intruder, deprived for non-conformity in 1662.²

Joh. Stuart, A. M. licensed Feb. 13th, 1665, oc. 1671.

Charles Stuart 1682, per mort. Stuart.

David Cant 1683, per resig. Stuart.

James Forster 1687.

James Gladstaines 1692.

Arthur Alnwick 1699.

Joseph Ritson 1703.

Richard Werge, A. M. 1713.

Joh. Wilson oc. 1740.

William Stoddart, A. M. licensed Feb. 18th, 1744, oc. May 12th, 1774.

Samuel Hall oc. March 24th, 1799.

William Procter, A. M. the present curate, licensed July 18th, 1799.

² See p. 206, 207, *note*.

ROMAN CATHOLIC CHAPEL.

THIS chapel is situated about the middle of Bailiffgate Street, on the north side. It belongs to the society of Jesuits, who assembled for some time in a small room appropriated to their religious services and ceremonies, till their numbers increasing, the Rev. William Strickland built the present chapel, in which he placed an altar-piece of exquisite workmanship. Their numbers still increasing, the chapel has been enlarged at different times, and in one of the alterations it was found necessary to take away this beautiful altar-piece to make room.

The ministers who have been stationed here, and officiated at this place, are the Rev. John Parker, the Rev. William Strickland, the Rev. Thomas Thompson, the Rev. Robert Nixon, the Rev. Francis Howard, and the Rev. Peter Robert Vergee. The present minister is the Rev. John Beaumont.

PRESBYTERIAN MEETING-HOUSE.

THIS is pleasantly situated near the head of Pottergate Street, on the north side; and belongs to the presbyterian dissenters in connexion with the Church of Scotland. It was rebuilt in the year 1780. Respecting the origin of this society, tradition discovers that in the days of the persecution in Ireland, various persons who were attached to the protestant faith, and the presbyterian mode of church govern-

ment, fled from that country, and settling in Alnwick, laid the foundation of the protestant dissenting interest here.

The adjoining garden has at one time been used as a place of interment. Different tombstones are yet remaining in it, and one which was dugged up in 1816, contains the following inscription rudely cut in Roman capitals :—

IOHN · TAIT · LAID I THIS · PLASE
THEE · ONLY
FFOR · TRVTH · AND
O WITNESS · GARTH AND · GE
HERE · JACOB · LIKE
HIS · BLISSD · BONS · TO · INTERRE
NO · WHERE · ELSE · WOWLD
BVT · INS BOWGHT · SEPVLCHRE
E · T · IPSISSIMI · IOAN IS · VXOR
1669
VIVIT · POST · FVNERA · VIRTVS

The pewter plate, which is used when any public collection is made, has the year 1689 marked upon it; and from this and the date of the tombstone, it appears that this congregation was established before the revolution.

The first minister that preached to this congregation, of which any mention is made, was the Rev. Gilbert Rule,³ who having been ejected from the curacy of Alnwick for nonconformity,

³ Mr. Rule was a Scotch divine, born at Elgin in 1628, and educated at Aberdeen. After his expulsion from the living of Alnwick, he studied physic, and took his doctor's degree; but at the revolution he was appointed Principal of the University of

was probably the founder of this society; at least he became their minister, and officiated about the time of the revolution. He was succeeded, in 1693, by the Rev. Jonathan Harle, who had the degree of Doctor of Medicine conferred on him by the University of Edinburgh in 1710, and died December 24th, 1729. He was succeeded by his son, the Rev. Jonathan Harle, who died about fourteen years after his father, and was succeeded by the Rev. John Waugh, who was translated to Scotland, when the Rev. Mr. Ferrier became minister. He also obtained a presentation to a church in Scotland, and left Alnwick in 1758. He was succeeded by the Rev. John Calder, who removed to London in 1769. The Rev. William Burns succeeded him, and continued till 1774, when he removed to Minto in Scotland, and in the same year was replaced by the Rev. Robert Robertson, who was removed to Ednam in Scotland. In 1796, he was succeeded by the Rev. William Goldie, the present minister.

SION MEETING-HOUSE.

THIS elegant and commodious place of worship, belonging to the protestant dissenters, is situated in a lane called the Willow Walk, leading from

Edinburgh, where he died in 1705. He wrote a defence of Nonconformity, and some pieces against Episcopacy. There are some curious specimens of his pulpit oratory in the "Scotch Presbyterian Eloquence."

the Market-place to the Green Bat. The old meeting-house in Bondgate Street, where this society formerly held their religious assemblies, being much decayed, it was disposed of, and in the year 1815, the present building was erected on a piece of ground purchased for the purpose in the name of twelve trustees on behalf of themselves and the rest of the congregation for the time being who should thereafter attend divine service in this place.

This is the largest structure in the town, excepting the church, dedicated to the service of religion. It is neatly arranged, and contains a spacious gallery with a circular front. It was opened on the 30th of June, 1816, by the Rev. Edward Parsons of Leeds, and the Rev. William Vint, Tutor of the Independent Academy at Idle, in Yorkshire.

The protestant dissenting congregation that assemble in Sion Meeting-house are not known to have existed as a church until the year 1731. It is believed that they were originally a branch from the Pottergate congregation, and that the Rev. John Sayers was their first minister.

In the year 1731, Mr. Sayers came from Cumberland to Alnwick, and became pastor of the said society of protestant dissenters, who then assembled in Bondgate Hall, a house belonging to Robert Widdrington, Esq. of Hauxley, till the year 1736, when the meeting-house in Bondgate Street was built.

Mr. Sayers having become blind, and unfit for his public office, had several assistants in succession, the last of which, Mr. James Murray, he dismissed. But a large majority of the people having a strong affection for him, and conceiving him to be ill-treated, a division took place, when he was called by them, and ordained their pastor. In consequence of this separation, a meeting-house was built in Bailiffgate Square on a lease of forty-one years.

In 1765, Mr. Murray removed to Newcastle, and Mr. Michael Boston of Jedburgh was called and ordained in his stead. At length the house in Bailiffgate becoming too small to contain the congregation, a proposal was made to Mr. Sayers to grant him an annuity during life, on condition of his resigning the pastoral office and the Bondgate Meeting-house to Mr. Boston. These overtures were accepted by Mr. Sayers, when the two congregations united; and he died in a short time after his resignation.

In 1768, the meeting-house in Bondgate was rebuilt and enlarged. In November, 1770, Mr. Boston removed to the Relief church at Falkirk in Scotland; and on the 16th of December following, the Rev. Thomas Monteith was called from the Relief church at Dunse, and continued pastor in Bondgate till his death, which took place on the 12th of May, 1786. He was succeeded in the month of July following by the Rev. Dr. Simpson of London, who

removed to Pittenweem in Fifeshire, Scotland, on the 10th of July, 1789.

In March, 1790, the Rev. David Pyper, Lecturer in the West Kirk, Edinburgh, was called, and ordained to the pastoral office on the 25th of June, 1791. He afterwards received a presentation to the parish church of Pencaitland in Scotland, and removed thence in December, 1793. He was immediately succeeded by the Rev. John Reston, who was called from the Relief church of Biggar in Scotland, and removed to Edinburgh in October, 1800.

In December 1800, the present minister, the Rev. Joseph Rate of Deptford, near London, a student and licentiate of the Rev. David Bogue's Academy, at Gosport, was called, and ordained on the 1st of April, 1801.

ASSOCIATE MEETING-HOUSE.

THIS meeting-house stands in an open situation, and unconnected with any other building, on the south side of the Green Bat. It was erected in the year 1804, and is a neat and commodious place of worship, belonging to the presbyterian seceders lately called Burghers, but now in connexion with the United Associate Synod of the Secession Church; the two great branches of the secession having been reunited into one religious body in September, 1820.

The first Christians of this denomination that formed a regular congregation in Alnwick assembled in a house at the head of Canongate

Street; and the Rev. John Marshall, their first minister, was ordained about the year 1766. Through the zeal, ability, and exalted character of their pious minister, the congregation was greatly increased, so that it was found necessary to remove to a more convenient house in Clayport Street; but this place also at length becoming incommodious from the increase of members, they erected the present meeting-house in the Green Bat for their better accommodation.

Mr. Marshall continued his labours among this society till his death, which took place on the 21st of February, 1805, and in the 65th year of his age, after having presided over the congregation for the space of thirty-nine years, during which he discharged the various parts of his pastoral office with exemplary fidelity and parental tenderness. He was succeeded in the year 1806 by the Rev. David Paterson, the present minister.

The society is in a flourishing state. The number of church members is considerably above three hundred; and the attendance on ordinary occasions is generally from four to five hundred persons chiefly resident in the town. There is a small library in the vestry, containing about three hundred and fifty volumes.

THE METHODIST CHAPEL.

This chapel is placed in an eligible situation in a lane near the foot of the south side of Clay-

port Street, and belongs to the Methodists of the old connexion founded by the Rev. John Wesley, M. A.

The Methodists were established in Alnwick about the year 1744; and the first sermon was preached in the open air at the foot of Clayport Street. They afterwards occupied two rooms on the north side of the Market-place, and other places in different parts of the town, till the great increase of the society enabled them to build a chapel in the Green Bat. This place being found unsuitable, in the year 1786 they erected the present chapel, which was opened by the Rev. John Grundell.

This chapel, for simplicity of design and neatness of execution, was one of the most finished and elegant religious edifices in the town; but in consequence of the gradual decay of the society, the lower story has been separated and converted to other purposes. Though this change has greatly impaired its internal appearance, it still retains a large portion of its original neatness and elegance.

BETHEL CHAPEL.

THIS chapel is situated in the lane usually called the Willow Walk, and nearly adjoining Sion Meeting-house. It is neatly disposed, being well adapted for a small congregation; and belongs to the Methodists of the new connexion, who separated from the original Methodists in

1797; but were not formed into a distinct body till the following year.¹ The society in this place was established in 1798, and was one of the first that joined in support of the new connexion. They held their religious assemblies in a house in the Green Bat till the present chapel was built, which was opened by the Rev. John Grundell in the year 1804. There is a small library belonging to the chapel.

EBENEZER CHAPEL.

THIS chapel stands a little below the Correction-house, and in the same lane. It is a plain and well-constructed building, belonging to the Unitarians, and will contain about four hundred persons. It has no gallery, but the back seats have a gradual elevation, which gives it an easy and agreeable appearance.

The rise of this society was occasioned by some private dissensions that had arisen among

¹ The Methodists of the new connexion allege that the grounds of their separation from the original Methodists is church government, not doctrines; and they object to the old Methodists for having formed a hierarchy or priestly corporation, and thereby deprived the people of those privileges, which, as members of a Christian church, they are entitled to by reason and by scripture. The new Methodists have therefore attempted to establish every part of their church government on popular principles, and profess to have united as much as possible the ministers and the people in every department of it. This is quite contrary to the government of the original Methodists, which, in the most important points, is confined exclusively to the ministers.

the members of Bethel Chapel, belonging to the new connexion of Methodists. The conference of the year 1816 took an active part in these dissensions to the prejudice of the minister and several of the members, who, considering themselves to be unjustly aggrieved by the procedure of the conference, and being unable to obtain redress, left the connexion, and formed themselves into a separate and independent society.

At their commencement, on the 30th of June, 1816, they assembled in a school-room, and shortly after in the Town-hall, where their meetings were numerous attended. At length they erected the present chapel, which was opened on the 2d of February, 1817.

On the formation of this society into a separate body, most of the members were Methodists in principle, and some of them high Arians; but having adopted no prescribed and absolute system in points of doctrine and discipline, they became by degrees converts to Unitarianism. After embracing these unpopular tenets, the society greatly decreased, and suffered much obloquy and reproach; but of late there has been a considerable revival.

The concerns of the society are entirely under the direction of the members. The officers are elected or re-elected annually by their united consent; the accounts are subject to their inspection; and no important business can be

transacted without their concurrence. The Rev. William Probert, who separated with them from the Methodists, conducts their devotional exercises. The chapel contains an organ, which was lately introduced, and has a good effect. It has also a small library, vested in the subscribers, and containing about one hundred and fifty volumes, chiefly on theological subjects.

ST. THOMAS'S CHAPEL.

THIS chapel, which was dedicated to St. Thomas, formerly stood at the head of the Howl-lane, near Clayport Bank. All traces of the chapel are now obliterated; but the surrounding fields are still called 'St. Thomas's Chapel Lands,' and are exempt from tithes. A few of the oldest inhabitants of Alnwick remember when the side-walls and gables were standing; and also of their parents relating the circumstance of having seen people buried in the old cemetery. Some of the large stones of this building form part of an adjoining dike, and most of the foundation was removed by a neighbouring gentleman. There is an old tradition that this was the parish church previous to the building of the present one; but the different saints to which these places were dedicated seem to militate against this opinion.

PUBLIC BUILDINGS.

THE TOWN-HALL.

THIS building is most commodiously situated on the west side of the Market-place, in the centre of the town, and was built on the site of the old Beerhouses² and Tollbooth. On the front is the following inscription:—

This Town-House of the Burgesses of Alnwick was erected in the year of our Lord, 1731.

Edward Grey, Robert Grieve, William Forster, Robert Claxton,	}	Chamberlains.
---	---	---------------

It contains a large hall with two rooms adjoining, and is used for holding the quarter sessions, the county and manor courts, and the meetings of the common council and the several companies of freemen. In this hall the members of parliament for the county are elected, and other public business is transacted. It is

² The Beerhouses consisted of certain tenements, which were purchased of William Grey in the 28th year of Queen Elizabeth, 1586, and conveyed to William Beadnell and others in behalf and for the use of the whole burgesses of Alnwick and their successors for ever. The Beerhouses were afterwards taken away, and a Town-hall, or Tollboth as it is rather called, built upon the site. The Tollbooth was afterwards taken down, when the present Town-hall was erected.

entered by a flight of steps in the front, and is a spacious and elegant apartment, in which all the genteel assemblies are held. The exterior is adorned with a square tower, in which is placed an excellent clock, exhibiting the hours in four different directions. It is ornamented with five vanes, one on each corner, and one on a small dome in the centre.

The ground floor of this building, in the front, contains two neat shops and two rooms, with a large vault underneath. In the back part is a room with other conveniences; also an apartment which is used as a weigh-house and office for inspecting raw hides, and, when soldiers are quartered in the town, as a guard-house.

THE CORRECTION HOUSE.

THE correction house stands in a lane leading from the Green Bat to the Market-place. It was erected in the year 1807, and contains a work-room, nine cells, and other necessary apartments, with two separate yards for the prisoners—one for each sex. There is also a large room, in which the Justices of the Peace meet regularly once a fortnight to transact business, and also at other times when urgent cases require their interference.

THE DEPOT.

THE depot for the arms, accoutrements, and clothing of the Northumberland Light Infantry

Regiment of Militia, is situated on the north side of Bondgate Street, and at a short distance east of the tower. It is a large building, and contains two rooms for the keeper, an office or orderly room, a safe, an armorer's shop, and a guard-room, on the ground floor; an armory and store-room for the accoutrements in the second story; and two rooms for the clothing and other stores in the attic story. The windows are well secured with iron bars, and the structure itself is strongly built with freestone.

BONDGATE TOWER.

THIS tower was built in the reign of Henry VI. by Henry, the second Earl of Northumberland. It is now without any roof, and contains two apartments on the ground floor, one of which was formerly used as a prison. Over the arch on the east side is the figure of a lion rampant, the ensign armorial of the noble founder.

POTTERGATE TOWER.

THIS tower, which was formerly a most beautiful structure, sixty feet in height, was erected on the site of the old gate³ in the year 1768. The spire, the most finished and elegant part of this edifice, was taken down by order of

³ On the 10th of December, 1680, in the 9th year of Charles I. the burgesses purchased this tower of William Beadnell, and also the rights of Ann Clark, Mary Stevenson, and John Bell and wife to the said tower.

the chamberlains and common council of the borough, in 1814. It bore a striking resemblance to the steeple of St. Nicholas' Church, Newcastle; and from its standing on an eminence, and being built of fine freestone, added greatly to the beauty of the town; but, being shorn of its beauties, it now presents a trim, naked, and sober appearance. It contains a large clock with the dial on the east side. On one side of the dial is a sculpture of St. Michael and the Dragon, the insignia of the borough; and on the other is the following inscription:—

This Tower was rebuilt at the expence of the Borough of Alnwick: And the new foundation laid April 28, A. D. 1768.

John Grey, Senior,	} Chamberlains.
William Hindmarsh,	
Robert Richardson,	
Edward Bell,	

FIRE-ENGINE HOUSE.

THIS building stands in the Backway, nearly adjoining Clayport Street. It contains one room on the ground floor for the engines, and another on the higher story for the pipes and buckets. It was erected at the expense of the borough in the year 1810.

THE SHAMBLES.

THE shambles form an oblong range on the south side of the Market-place. They are finished in the Gothic style, and were erected about the year 1765 by the first Duke of

Northumberland. In the front of this beautiful structure is a neat piazza, supported by elegant pillars, and ornamented with the different crests and badges of the illustrious house of Percy.

THE MARKET CROSS.

THE cross, which stands at the north-east corner of the Market-place, is of an octagonal form, and has seven steps up to the plinth. The shaft is about ten feet high, and has a Tuscan capital which is surmounted with four erect dials facing the four cardinal points. The whole structure is nearly fifteen feet high.

THE PINFOLD.

THE pinfold, which formerly stood at the end of Bondgate Street, was removed to the extremity of the Green Bat in the year 1819. Cattle that have trespassed are impounded till their owners either make satisfaction for the damages incurred by the trespass, or take out a replevy to try the cause in the court.

BENEVOLENT INSTITUTIONS.

THE POOR OR WORK-HOUSE.

THIS building stands on an eminence in an airy and healthy situation at the north side of the Green Bat. It was finished according to the plan of Mr. G. Richardson, and is built of free-stone and covered with Easdale slates. It is 53 feet in length by 39 feet in breadth; and the first and the second story are each 9 feet high, and the attic story 7 feet. The ground floor contains a room in which the parish officers transact business, a waiting room, a kitchen and two sitting rooms for the poor, and a ward-room. On the second floor are six bedrooms, an hospital, and a dead-house; and in the attic story are the work-rooms. Behind the house is a yard and garden, also a wash-house, cooking-house, and other conveniences. In the old house adjoining there are convenient rooms for the keeper, a dining-room, two cells for lunatics, a porter's lodge, and several small apartments, one of which is appropriated for teaching the children that are in the house.

The whole is walled in, and the gate, which fronts the south, is locked in at a stated hour by the keeper. The poor are employed in teasing oakum, spinning, &c. and the whole is

under the management of the parish officers.
On the front is the following inscription :

This Work-House for the better Accommodation of the Poor
of this Parish was erected A. D. 1810.

Churchwardens.
WILLIAM DAVISON,
THOMAS FERGUSON,
THOMAS BELL.

Overseers.
JOHN DIXON,
NATHANIEL TATE,
WILLIAM MATTISON.

G. Richardson and W. Wallace, *Builders.*

Through an excessive population, or more probably from the depression of trade and the consequent deficiency of employment for the labouring classes, when a considerable proportion will of necessity become dependant on parochial relief, the poor-rates have in this as well as in other places increased to a great extent. They have, however, been greatly diminished within the last two years. The annexed table contains a statement of their annual amount at different periods.

<i>Year.</i>	<i>Rate.</i> <i>s. d.</i>	<i>Ann. Amount.</i> <i>£. s. d.</i>	<i>Year.</i>	<i>Rate.</i> <i>s. d.</i>	<i>Ann. Amount.</i> <i>£. s. d.</i>
1745	67 10 2½	1812	2 9	2712 13 4½
1746	80 17 4½	1813	3 9	3692 16 11
1747	82 10 11¾	1814	3 0	2944 16 0
1748	83 6 8½	1815	3 0	2977 8 6
1749	86 12 3½	1816	4 4	4092 0 11
1787	858 3 9	1817	4 6	4217 4 0
1796	1263 12 0	1818	5 3	4884 16 3
1798	1275 19 11½	1819	3 9	3492 2 2
1803	3 0	2288 19 4½	1820	3 6	3238 9 8½
1808	2 0	1813 19 6			

Where the rate of assessment is not noted, the annual amount refers to the money expended during that year; otherwise it signifies the amount of the assessments.

According to the directions of an act passed
in the 43d Geo. III. "for procuring returns

relative to the expense and maintenance of the poor," the following return was made by the overseers of this parish for the year ending at Easter 1803.

Total rates made in the year, at 3s. in the pound	£ 2408	10	3
Collected	2288	19	4½
From late overseers	69	2	7
Total	2358	1	1½

Total expended for the maintenance and relief of the poor.

Out of the house	£ 1550	19	3
Casual Poor	219	1	1½
In the house	152	4	9
Expended in suits of law, removal of paupers, &c.	33	8	10
Total expenditure within the year	1955	13	11½
Returned to succeeding overseers	402	8	0
Total	2358	1	1½

Number of persons relieved permanently, not including children of such persons.	Out of the house . . .	323
In the house		22
Number of children of persons relieved permanently.	Under five years of age	33
From five to fourteen ditto		46
Number of persons relieved occasionally		30
Number of persons relieved who were above sixty years of age or disabled from labour by permanent illness, &c.		161
Number of persons relieved who were not parishioners		328

THE DISPENSARY.

THE high estimation in which institutions calculated to alleviate the sufferings of the afflicted poor are held was never more fully evinced than by the humane and liberal support which attended the formation of this excellent charity. The want of an establishment for the relief of the indigent and labouring class of the commu-

nity when oppressed by the accumulated affliction of poverty and disease had been severely felt in this extensive district. It had long been known to several worthy and benevolent individuals; and when it was proposed to remedy the defect by establishing a Dispensary at Alnwick for the prompt and judicious aid of medicines and medical advice to the indigent sick, the proposal was hailed with feelings congenial to those from which it emanated.

Through the zealous and efficient exertions of William Burrell, Esq. of Broomepark, whose benevolence formed the project and contributed essentially to lay the foundation of this institution,¹ a meeting was held in the Town-hall in Alnwick, when the plans and resolutions were formed which ultimately carried this humane purpose into effect.

¹ Whilst a due proportion of gratitude and of praise is allotted to all, who, according to their inclination and their circumstances, so nobly came forward in support of the charity, the zeal of one gentleman claims and deserves a particular testimonial of our regard—an extraordinary tribute of applause; for it may, without the hazard of contradiction, be asserted, that, but for the assiduous and unwearied activity of William Burrell, Esq. of Broomepark, in calling the attention of the public to this important and praise-worthy measure, the institution probably might never have been founded, and certainly would never have been supported by the ample and munificent success which has crowned his meritorious and philanthropic exertions in the cause of suffering humanity.

This institution was established in the latter part of the year 1815. It was originally designed to embrace three important objects, viz.—to administer advice and medicines to the poor;—to promote vaccine inoculation;—and to afford aid in cases requiring the greater operations in surgery. But in 1819, during the fourth year of the institution, the charity was extended by the introduction of a fever ward.

On the formation of the dispensary a large house near the foot of Fenkle Street was hired for the purpose. But the present building, which stands in the Backway, near Pottergate Tower, being purchased of the trustees of the late William Bolton, Esq. for the sum of £ 900. it was removed to this place in the year 1819. It is unconnected with any other edifice; and the situation is elevated, healthful, and pleasant, having a fine open prospect to the west, and the gardens and shrubbery by which it is enclosed in the other directions being considerably lower in situation.

The entrance of the institution fronts the west, and it has several commodious and suitable apartments. The first floor contains the medicine room, the surgical ward, the committee room, and a kitchen, with a large cellar underneath the whole. The second floor contains two wards for the reception of patients whose maladies require them to be admitted into the dispensary, and an apartment for the

matron. The fever ward also occupies a part of the upper story. There is a distinct ward for each sex, with a chamber for the nurse; and these being separated from the rest of the dispensary, and all internal communication prevented, are solely appropriated to this purpose. A small wing on the north side contains a kitchen for the nurse, with an apartment above.

Every annual subscriber of one guinea or upwards is considered a governor, and entitled to vote in all the transactions of the charity, and may have one patient constantly on the books. Annual subscriptions to a larger amount give a right to vote and to recommend patients in proportion to the sum subscribed. A benefactor of ten guineas becomes a governor for life, and has the same right as an annual subscriber of one guinea; and a benefactor to a larger amount is entitled to vote and recommend patients in proportion to the benefaction. Parishes are entitled in all respects, according to the sum subscribed, to the same privileges as private individuals.

This institution is under the direction of a patron, presidents, vice-presidents, and other officers; and a general meeting of the governors is held annually, when a committee, consisting of fifteen governors, is chosen for the purpose of auditing the accounts, observing the economy of the house, and inspecting the returns of the sick. The medical department

consists of two physicians, two surgeons, and an apothecary.

ESTABLISHMENT.

PATRON.

His Grace the Duke of Northumberland.

PRESIDENTS.

The Right Honourable the Earl of Tankerville,
The Right Honourable Earl Grey,
The Right Honourable Lord Prudhoe,
The Right Hon. the Viscount Warren Bulkeley,
The Hon. and Right Rev. the Bishop of Durham,

VICE-PRESIDENTS.

William Buxrell, Esq. of Broomepark,
Shafto Craster, Esq. of Craster,
Thomas Clennell, Esq. of Harbottle Castle,
David William Smith, Esq. of Alnwick,
Henry Collingwood Selby, Esq. of Swansfield,
Prideaux John Selby, Esq. of Twizell House,
The very Rev. the Archdeacon of Northumberland,
Charles William Bigge, Esq. of Lindon House,
William Orde, Esq. of Nunnikirk,
Ralph Riddell, Esq. of Felton Park,
Robert Lancelot Allgood, Esq. of Nunwick,
William Pawson, Esq. of Bolton.

COMMITTEE for 1820-21.

J. A. Wilkie, Esq. Lemington	Thomas Bell, Esq. Alnwick,
Josh. Hewitson, Esq. Heckley House,	George Embleton, Esq. ditto
Mr. J. Graham, Alnwick,	John Thirlwall, Esq. ditto
Thomas Kerr, Esq. ditto	Gerard Selby, Esq. ditto
Anth. Lambert, Esq. ditto	The Rev. W. Goldie, ditto
John Scafe, Esq. ditto	The Rev. D. Paterson, ditto
John Carr, Esq. ditto	Mr. William Milne, ditto
	R. H. Dawson, Esq. ditto

TREAS^R. & SEC^Y.....John Lambert, Esq. Alnwick.

PHYSICIANS..... { Dr. Cope, Alnwick,
 { Dr. Bow, ditto.

SURGEONS..... { Mr. George Wilson, Alnwick,
 { Mr. Philip Dennis, ditto

APOTHECARY.....Mr. W. Davison, (acting as) ditto.

One of the physicians and surgeons attend at the dispensary at 10 o'clock every Tuesday

and Friday to give advice to those patients who come properly recommended; and visit at their own houses within the town of Alnwick, those patients, who, from the nature of their maladies, are incapable of attending at the dispensary.

Patients are admitted by a printed letter from a subscriber, addressed to the dispensary. But persons meeting with sudden accidents, or labouring under diseases requiring the immediate aid of surgery, are admitted at any hour. Patients in the fever ward are on the same footing as those admitted into the dispensary.

GENERAL RETURN OF CASES.

Yr. ending Michael.	Number Admitted.	Cured.	Relieved.	Irregular.	Incurable	Dead.	Rem. on the Books.
1816	259	126	35	11	5	28	54
1817	313	138	6	3	1	26	139
1818	275	152	12	3	0	15	93
1819	406	297	23	7	2	22	55
1820	352	250	17	28	3	12	34

To the number of patients admitted must be added 27 vaccinated in 1816; 2 in 1817; 56 in 1818; and 43 in 1820.

STATE OF THE ACCOUNTS.

Year ending Michael.	Treasurer's Annual Receipts. £. s. d.			Treasurer's Ann. Disbursements. £. s. d.			Navy 5 p.c. purchased. £.	Ditto sold. £.
1816	2148	5	0	2113	4	0 $\frac{1}{2}$	1950
1817	579	0	0	582	1	1 $\frac{1}{2}$	300
1818	545	9	6	431	17	8 $\frac{1}{2}$	250
1819	1516	3	0	1489	3	6	200	600
1820	696	13	0	832	15	10	600
	5485	10	6	5449	2	2 $\frac{1}{2}$	3300	600

By comparing the results of these statements, it appears that the institution, at Michaelmas

1820, was in possession of £ 2700. Navy 5 per cents. and a balance of £36. 8s. 3½d. in the treasurer's account, the whole amounting to £ 2736. 8s. 3½d. exclusive of the building of the dispensary and its appendages.

This institution has already been productive of great and essential benefit; and it cannot but be gratifying to its benevolent supporters to witness its increasing usefulness.

SAVINGS' BANK.

INSTITUTIONS of this kind have recently been established in various parts of Britain, for the purpose of affording interest on small sums of money which could not be conveniently deposited in banks according to the ordinary method of transacting business.

The savings' bank ² was established at Alnwick, according to act of parliament, on the 23d of December, 1816, for the purpose of providing for mechanics, labourers, servants, and the industrious classes in general, a safe and profit-

² These institutions present a plain and practicable method of bettering the condition and increasing the comforts of the lower orders of society, by affording them a secure and advantageous means of laying up their occasional savings, and thereby encouraging a laudable spirit of frugality. Savings' banks, by leading directly to the possession of property, have in this respect the superiority over benefit societies, since this necessarily excites that self-respect, and fosters those prudent and economical habits, which in all ranks are the source of comfort and the sole means of rising.

able depository for such sums of money as they may wish to lodge therein. It is intended for Bamburgh and Coquetdale Wards, including the south part of Felton and Warkworth parishes, and the neighbourhood of Capheaton.

The institution is established under the patronage of eight trustees, and in addition to these there is a committee of management, consisting of forty-four gentlemen, out of which is chosen annually a select committee of twelve members to transact the business of the bank, each gentleman attending for one month.

TRUSTEES.

The Right Hon. Earl Grey,	Lieut.-Gen. Hon. H. G. Grey,
Sir J. E. Swinburne, Bart.	John Clutterbuck, Esq.
Shafto Craster, Esq.	Prideaux John Selby, Esq.
William Burrell, Esq.	Edmund Craster, Esq.

COMMITTEE for 1821.

Thomas Bell, Esq.	Rev. William Procter,
John Lambert, Esq.	John Carr, Esq.
William Baird, Esq.	Gerard Selby, Esq.
George Embleton, Esq.	R. H. Dawson, Esq.
John Thirlwall, Esq.	<i>Auditors.</i>
Thomas Kerr, Esq.	George Embleton, Esq.
John Allen Wilkie, Esq.	John Scafe, Esq.
John Scafe, Esq.	John Thirlwall, Esq.

Thomas Ferguson, *Treasurer.*

Nicholas Hedley, *Clerk.*

The select committee meet four times in the year for the purpose of investigating the accounts. Deposits are received at the bank on the first and third Mondays of every month, between the hours of 12 and 2 o'clock. The lowest sum taken in is 2s.—the highest for the

first year is £ 100. and for every succeeding year £ 50. No sum greater than 25s. can be repaid to the depositors on demand; and for any sum exceeding 25s. required to be drawn from the bank, one month's notice must be given. The principal is vested in the public funds in the name of the trustees, and an interest of 4 per cent. per annum is allowed to the depositors; but no interest is allowed on a sum less than 25s.

No capital has yet been withdrawn to make payments, owing to the sums deposited being equal to every demand. The deposits remaining in the bank at the end of February, 1821, amounted to £ 21038. 6s. 9d. The institution is in a most flourishing state, and has been found highly beneficial. It affords to the frugal labourer and mechanic in the vigour of youth, and in the days of prosperity, an easy, expeditious, safe, and profitable mode of laying up a competency for his support in declining years or in the hour of sickness.

ST. LEONARD'S HOSPITAL.

THIS was formerly an hospital at Alnwick, dedicated to St. Leonard, and founded by the Percies. In the reign of Edward III. Henry Lord Percy, afterwards Earl of Northumberland, made it an appendage to the abbey during the 50th year of the same reign.

SCHOOLS.

THE JUBILEE SCHOOL.

THIS school, for the education of two hundred poor boys, owes its establishment to the munificence of the late Duke of Northumberland, who commissioned his son Earl Percy (the present Duke) to lay the foundation, on the day which completed the half century of the reign of our late venerable sovereign. It is situated on the south side of the Green Bat, and is 54 feet in length within, and in breadth 32 feet. The following inscription is cut on a large stone in the front:—

FOR THE EDUCATION OF 200 POOR BOYS,

This School was erected, and founded

By HUGH DUKE of NORTHUMBERLAND

on the 25th day of October, 1810;

In Commemoration of our Sovereign,

GEORGE THE THIRD,

having on that day completed

the 50th Year of his Reign.

And opened 12th August, 1811,

Being the Birth-day of his Royal Highness
the Prince Regent.

The present Duke has voluntarily continued to supply the considerable funds necessary for this benevolent institution; and his grace is

pleased frequently to excite the industry of the master and the emulation of the scholars by his personal examination, and by a consequent distribution of premiums. His kind anxiety for the welfare of the children is not terminated with the period of their attendance at the school, but substantial rewards are given to those who in the first three years from their entrance into agricultural or mechanical services, may have merited the approbation of their employers by steadiness, honesty, and a diligent observance of their respective duties.

THE DUCHESS' SCHOOL.

THE school in Canongate for poor girls was originally instituted by her grace the late Duchess of Northumberland; and as the conjugal duties of that most exemplary woman almost entirely confined her to the chamber of her suffering lord, she readily accepted the proffered assistance of some of the most respectable ladies of Alnwick in the formation and superintendence of her new establishment.

With equal benevolence, and with far greater opportunities of personal inspection, the present Duchess has fostered and improved the good work of her predecessor, by taking upon herself the sole charge and management of the school, which she has recently removed to an airy and commodious house adjoining the grounds of the castle.

The present establishment is for fifty girls, who are instructed in reading and needlework, and are uniformly dressed at her grace's expense. As far as experience has hitherto gone, her grace's care and liberality have been remunerated by the early industry and mature propriety of those who enjoy or have enjoyed the benefits of her charity.

The most advantageous and rational of the modern improvements in the art of teaching have been introduced into the management of these schools, without an entire adoption of either of those systems whose respective merits created a few years since, so much unnecessary discussion.

BOROUGH OR FREEMEN'S SCHOOLS.

THESE schools are situated on the south side of Pottergate Street, close adjoining the tower; and were established for the education of the freemen's children of the borough.

The *Grammar School*, which occupies the upper story, is well endowed. The funds are about £4. per annum paid by his Majesty's receiver general, and a bequest of the corn-tolls granted in the year 1649 by Algernon, Earl of Northumberland,⁴ at the rate or proportion

⁴ The lord's bailiff and burgesses are entitled to the receipt of the corn-tolls, which by the grant are directed to be applied for and towards the maintenance of a free school, or to any other public use for the benefit of the town.

of a pound for every boll of corn or grain sold in the market. The corn having for some years been principally sold by sample, this branch of revenue is greatly diminished; but the deficiency in this instance is supplied to a stated amount from the funds of the borough. In addition to this, the sum of £10. is paid annually by the borough, and there is also a dwelling-house with a stable and garden adjoining the school for the use of the master, who has also the privilege of admitting pupils on his own account. The number of scholars educated on the revenue seldom exceeds three or four. Over the entrance of the lower school is the following inscription:—

Hæc schola primo in usum municipum

Alaunensium edificata Anno Dom. 1687.

Nunc demum instauratur Anno Dom. 1741.

The *English School*, which occupies the under school-room, was established by the borough in the year 1790, for the purpose of teaching the freemen's children the English language, writing, and the elements of mathematics. The children are admitted at six years of age, provided they know the alphabet. During several years there was but one master with an annual salary of £75. exclusive of other emoluments, and the number of scholars was limited to seventy. An assistant teacher has lately been added to the establishment, and the admissions are at present unlimited.

There is also a school in Clayport Street. The school-house with a garden and an annual salary of £10. for the master were bequeathed by Mr. Mark Forster, a merchant of Alnwick, in the year 1726, for the education of poor freemen's children. It is now used for teaching the younger children of freemen previous to their introduction to the other school, and there are in general only about five children educated on the foundation. The master of this school has also the interest of £ 50. which was bequeathed by Captain Benjamin Barton in the year 1731, for the education of five non-free-men's children of the town.

The *Girls' School* for teaching the daughters of freemen, reading, knitting, and sewing, was established by the borough in the year 1807. The children are admitted at six years of age, and the number is limited to thirty. The mistress has a yearly salary of £ 34.

Besides these, there are several reputable private schools for both sexes, with a boarding school for boys; also a boarding school and female teachers for instructing young ladies in the useful and ornamental branches of female education. There are also three Sunday schools; one at the Old Methodist Chapel, where a number of children are instructed in reading, and two others at the Presbyterian Meeting-houses for teaching the catechism.

COURTS, MARKETS, &c.

THE town of Alnwick is an ancient unrepresented borough, consisting of ancient borough houses, for which certain small annual burgage rents or quit rents are paid to the lord of the manor and borough of Alnwick.

The manerial rights belong to his grace the Duke of Northumberland, who, as lord of the manor and borough, holds a *Court-leet* and *Court-baron* twice a year, viz. at Easter and Michaelmas. The courts are held before the steward, and their nature is two-fold. The court-baron⁵ is a customary court, appertaining entirely to the tenants, in which those matters are transacted which concern their tenures only. It is also a court of common law, and is before the freeholders who owe suit and service to the manor, and in this the steward is rather the registrar than the judge. Its most important business is to determine, by writ of right, all controversies concerning the

⁵ The court-baron is a court which every lord of the manor (anciently called baron) has within his own precincts, and is an inseparable ingredient of every manor. It is the court of a private individual, whom the law does not entrust with any power over the liberty or fortune of his fellow-subjects.

right of lands within the manor. It has also jurisdiction in personal actions of debt, trespass, and the like, where the debt or damages do not amount to forty shillings.

The *Court-leet* of the lord of the manor is a court of record held before the lord's steward. Its jurisdiction extends to the preservation of the peace and the punishment of sundry minute offences against the public good. It has also the examination and correction of the assize of bread, ale, and other victuals, the searching of weights and measures, the choosing of constables and other officers, and all that belongs to the view of frank-pledge.

The lord's bailiff is the chief officer within the manor and borough, being an office by grant from the crown. Eight persons out of the common council, consisting of twenty-four members, are annually returned to the lord's court, and four of them are appointed chamberlains, and sworn previous to the entering into the execution of their office, by the lord's steward at the Michaelmas court-leet.

At this court also all the other officers of the manor and borough are sworn. These consist of two bread-weighers and ale-conners for enforcing the due observance of the assize of bread and ale, and for the searching of weights and measures. A deputy clerk of the market, whose office is to attend the market weekly to ascertain the price of corn, in order to fix the proper

assize of bread. Two moor-grieves, whose office is to impound cattle trespassing upon the common, and to take cognizance of all waifs and estrays of cattle. Two flesh-lookers for the inspection of butcher-meat offered to sale. Two searchers and sealers of leather, but the act relating to this office has lately been repealed. Two constables for each of the wards, viz. Narrowgate, Clayport, the Market, and Bondgate, and one for Walkergate. There are also two constables appointed for Bailiffgate, which being parcel of the manor and barony of Alnwick Castle, is not included in the borough.

Canongate is a separate township, and has a manor court held annually at Michaelmas before the steward appointed by his grace the Duke of Northumberland, who is lord of the manor. At this court there are two bread-weighers and ale-cohners and two constables appointed for the township.

Alnwick being the county town of Northumberland, the county court is held here every month. All persons in the county may sue and be sued in this court. It is not a court of record, and may hold pleas of debt or damages under the value of forty shillings. It may also hold pleas of many real actions and of all personal actions to any amount by virtue of a special writ called a *justicies*. This court is incident to the jurisdiction of the sheriff, but

the judicial authority is delegated to his deputy the under sheriff. The attorneys plead, and the verdicts are returned by a jury of the freeholders of the county, who may be considered the real judges.

The quarter sessions for the county are held at Alnwick once a year, about Michaelmas; and, for the convenience of the county, they are held once in Newcastle, once at Morpeth, and once at Hexham. The members of parliament and the coroners for the county of Northumberland are elected at Alnwick. It is also the head quarters of the Northumberland Light Infantry Regiment of Militia, the staff of which is stationed here during the time of peace, and the regiment assembles at it for embodyment.

In other respects, Alnwick enjoys none of the other distinctions or privileges of a county town. The county gaol is at Morpeth, where all the executions take place; and the assizes, probably for the convenience of the judges, are held in Newcastle.

Alnwick is privileged to hold five general fairs in the year. The first, called Palm fair, a week before Easter, is not now observed. The second, called St. Philip and St. James' fair,⁵

⁵ In the records of the borough there is a grant from Henry VI. dated from Bamburgh Castle, to the burgesses of Alnwick and their successors, by which grant they are privileged to have a market, and to hold two fairs in the year—one on the feast

held on the 12th of May—a large show of both fat and lean cattle, a hiring of servants, &c. The third, on the last Monday in July, for various kinds of cattle, &c. The fourth, called Michaelmas fair, held on the first Tuesday in October for both fat and lean cattle, horses, &c. The fifth, called St. Lucy⁶ fair, on the 24th of December, now principally for poultry and provisions. It was formerly the general hiring for shepherds and hinds or cottagers, or double servants, as they are commonly called; but this is now held on the first Saturday in March. In the year 1809, a number of the neighbouring farmers attempted to remove this hiring from March to April, but without success.

There is an ancient custom retained here on the proclamation of the fair in July. On the Sunday evening preceding the fair, the repre-

of St. Philip and St. James, and the other on the feast of St. Lucy, each to continue three days.

⁶ The custom of a celebrity on the days of particular saints was introduced into England from the continent, and occasioned those commercial marts denominated fairs. Gregory advised that the people should be encouraged on the day of the festival to erect booths of branches about the church, and to feast and be merry in them with innocence. The people resorted in crowds to the festival, and a considerable provision being wanted for their entertainment, various booths were erected for the sale of commodities. As the festival was observed on a *feria* or holiday, it naturally assumed to itself and also communicated to the mart the appellation of *feria* or *fair*.

representatives of the adjacent townships that owe suit and service to his grace the Duke of Northumberland, and the constables of Alnwick with several of the freeholders and tradesmen, attend at the castle, where they are freely regaled. The steward of the court and the bailiff with their attendants then proceed from the castle to the cross in the market-place, where the bailiff proclaims the fair in the name of the Duke and Duchess of Northumberland, and calls over the names of the several townships that owe suit and service; *viz.*—the townships of Chatton and Chillingham, four men; Coldmarton and Fowbury, four men; Hetton and Hezelrigge, four men; Fawdon and Clinch, four men; Alnham and Alnham-moor, two men; Tughall and Swinhoe, two men; Longhoughton and Denwick, four men; Lesbury and Bilton, two men; Lyham and Lyham-hall, one man; with the principal inhabitants of the borough of Alnwick.

The representatives who attend for the several townships in service are obliged to keep watch at different parts of the town the night before the fair, which has been a custom for time immemorial. On the fair-day the tenants of the Duke within the barony of Alnwick attend at the castle, when the steward and bailiff proceed from thence to the market, and proclaim the fair as before. They then go to Clayport Street, where the fair is again proclaimed; and

from thence to the castle. The above townships by their attendance are exempt from paying toll in the borough for twelve months; but if they do not attend, they must pay the same till the next year. This custom is the most perfect remains of watch and ward that is preserved in any part of the county.

The weekly market is held on the Saturday, and is a large market for corn and provisions of various kinds, the adjoining country being very fertile. The corn is mostly sold by sample, and is sent principally to London. There was formerly a kind of high market or fair at Alnwick once a fortnight for the sale of black cattle and sheep, but this has entirely fallen into disuse.

The butcher-market is held in front of the shambles, and few places are better supplied with meat, which is of excellent quality, especially veal. The butchers are particularly clean. According to the returns of the inspector of raw hides, for the last six years, the average number of animals annually slaughtered and brought to market is as follows:—553 black cattle, 4973 sheep and lambs, 527 calves, besides a large number of swine and several goats.

Alnwick has the advantage of one of the best and cheapest fish-markets in the kingdom. It is held near the front of the Town-hall, and receives a regular and plentiful supply from

Newton, Craster, Boulmer, Alemouth, and the neighbouring fisheries.⁶

The poultry, egg, and butter markets, are held on the Saturday at the west end of the shambles. There is usually a large supply of butter of good quality, which fluctuates from 8*d.* to 1*s.* 4*d.* the pound of sixteen ounces, the extreme difference of price being entirely the effects of the season and the demand. Eggs are sold from 6*d.* to 1*s.* per dozen; Geese from 2*s.* 6*d.* to 4*s.* each; and smaller kinds of poultry about 1*s.* each. Potatoes and kitchen vegetables and fruits are also exposed to sale in sufficient quantities.

The weights and measures are with a few exceptions the same that are used throughout the kingdom. The customary and provincial measures used in the market are the *new bushel* containing 32 Winchester quarts; the *old bushel*, containing 3 new or Winchester bushels; the *new boll* of wheat, containing 2 Winchester bushels; the *old boll* of barley and oats, containing 6 Winchester bushels; the *kenning*, containing the half of a Winchester bushel or 2 Winchester pecks; the *peck*, containing the third part of a Winchester bushel;

⁶ In the usual seasons there is a plentiful supply of salmon, salmon-trout, turbot, skate; cod, haddock, whiting, ling, dab, plaice, sole, gurnard, herring, lobster, and crab. Oysters, muscles, and cockles, are generally sold on the Friday evenings during the season.

and the *forpet* or *forpit*; called also *beatment*, containing the 4th part of a customary peck, or about three Winchester quarts.¹

No manufactures of any extent or importance have been established in Alnwick, and its inland situation affords few facilities to trade. Being at an inconvenient distance from any tolerably good harbour, it derives its consequence only from the fine productive country by which it is surrounded. Corn, pork, and eggs are the chief articles of commerce. Pork and eggs, which are a lucrative branch of trade, are brought from various parts of the surrounding district, and shipped to London.

The various branches of the leather trade are prosecuted to some extent. The tanning business and leather-dressing are pursued with spirit, and skinneries are carried on with considerable success. There are four breweries conducted on a large scale; and bricks and tiles are manufactured. The manufactures being but of limited extent, the principal produce is confined to

¹ The following table shews the proportion between the customary or provincial and the Winchester measures.

Customary Measures.	Winchester Measures.
New Bushel	= 32 quarts or 1 bushel.
Old Bushel (or 3 New Bush.)	= 96 quarts or 3 bushels.
New Boll	= 64 quarts or 2 bushels.
Old Boll (or 3 New Bolls)	= 192 quarts or 6 bushels.
Kenning	= 16 qts. or $\frac{1}{3}$ bush. or 2 pecks.
Peck	= 10 $\frac{2}{3}$ quarts.
Forpet (or $\frac{1}{4}$ Peck)	= 2 $\frac{2}{3}$ quarts.

the consumption of the immediate neighbourhood.

The professional and mercantile part of the community in this town are men of the highest respectability, some of whom by a course of honest industry and frugality have accumulated considerable fortunes. Indeed, it is a common observation with commercial travellers, that their bills are better honoured in Alnwick than in any other town in the kingdom. The shops are generally well provided with a variety of goods, and display an appearance of neatness and elegance.

There being no established banking-houses in the town, all the business of this description is transacted by agency. Mr. Thomas Ferguson, Market-place, is agent for the Newcastle Bank, Sir M. W. Ridley, Bart. Bigge, Gibson, & Co. Mr. Joseph Hardy, Narrowgate Street, for the Tweed Bank, Batson, Berry, and Langhorn.

The town affords several commodious inns, and, being situated on the post road, maintains an intercourse with other places by regular mail and stage coaches. The principal inn is the White Swan, at which the mail and union coaches stop, and all the posting on the great north road. There are three other inns much frequented by commercial travellers, viz. the Black Swan, where the Northumberland coach stops; the Star; and the Angel. There are

also about thirty public houses; and several wholesale dealers in wine and spirituous liquors.

The **POST-OFFICE** is situated near the centre of the west side of the Market-place. The mail arrives from the north about nine o'clock in the morning; and from the south about half-past ten in the forenoon.¹ The letters are ready for delivery in a short time after arrival.

The **STAMP-OFFICE** is kept by Robert Thorp, Esq. Bailiffgate Street, and attendance is given at the office from nine o'clock in the morning till eight in the evening.

The **EXCISE-OFFICE** is held at the Black Swan Inn, and the sittings take place every six or seven weeks on the Thursday.

The **SUBSCRIPTION LIBRARY** is situated in Fenkle Street, and was instituted about the year 1783. The books it contains are the joint property of the established members. A

¹ The Union Coach arrives in Alnwick from the south about half-past nine o'clock in the morning, and from the north about half-past five in the evening. The Northumberland Coach sets out for Newcastle about half-past eleven in the forenoon, and arrives from Newcastle about four in the afternoon. These coaches do not travel on the Sunday. The stage waggons set out for Newcastle and Berwick on the Monday and Thursday, and return on the Wednesday and Saturday evenings. There are common carriers from all the neighbouring towns and villages every Saturday, and from Rothbury, Warkworth, and some other places occasionally during the week.

payment of four guineas and a half-yearly subscription of five shillings entitle a person to become a proprietor, and to share in the management of the library. A proprietor has the liberty to sell, transfer, or assign his share; and also the power to recommend periodical readers. The library at this time contains about two thousand volumes, and is under the management of a committee elected annually. Attendance is given at the library every Wednesday and Saturday.

The town is well provided with water from the different pans and pumps, which are ten in number, eight of which belong to the borough, and two in Bondgate to his grace the Duke of Northumberland. There are also two pumps in Canongate belonging to the township.

The high and the low pans are the principal. St. Michael's * or the high pan stands near the west end of the shambles, and is well supplied with water. It is a beautiful structure, and the top of it is ornamented with a representation of St. Michael and the Dragon elegantly cut in stone. It was erected by the borough in 1765. The low pan stands at the foot of Pottergate. It is an octagon building with a very large cistern, and was erected by the borough in 1790.

* Formerly the grass cross stood near to where this pan now stands, and the malt market was held there. The cross was taken away about the year 1570.

The town is well supplied with coals from Shilbottle, Newton, and other collieries in the neighbourhood. The Shilbottle coals are conveyed on a waggon-way from the colliery to a staith at the end of the town.

The parish of Alnwick is partly situated in the east division of Coquetdale Ward and the remainder in the south division of Bamburgh Ward. The greatest length of the parish is about eight, and the greatest breadth about five miles. It is bounded on the north and west by the parishes of Eglington and Edlington, on the north-east by the parishes of Embleton and Longhoughton, and on the east and south by the parishes of Lesbury and Shilbottle. The parish contains three townships, *viz.* Alnwick and Canongate in Coquetdale Ward and Denwick in Bamburgh Ward. It is also divided into eleven constaberies, *viz.* Alnwick South Side, Abbey Lands, Hulne Parks, Denwick, Canongate, and six in the division of Alnwick.

The rental of the parish, as ascertained at the Michaelmas Sessions in 1809, for laying on a rate for building the Northumberland county courts and gaol in Newcastle, was £20,722. 12s. 10d. The annual value for the property tax in 1815 was £22,909. And the rental, as ascertained in 1821 for laying on a rate for building the gaol at Morpeth, was £20,483. The following table shews the rates for the parish at

three different periods, and also the names of the proprietors and the rental in the year 1663.

Places.	Old Book of Rates.	County Rates in 1663.	Present County Rates.	Cookedale Ward, East Division.	Rental in 1663.
				Names of Proprietors in 1663.	
Alnwick Abby Demesne and Heckley	1 13	1 13	1 13	ALNWICK PARISH.	230
Mill	4		4	Charles Brandling, Esq.	
Alnwick the Farm Land there	1	1	1	E. of Northumberland, part	
				Jno. Forster	
				Tho. Mitosife	
				Nath. Salkeld	
				Rich. Leek	
				Jno. Ridley	
				Edw. and Robt. Strother	
				Jno. Scott	
Mill	10 6	10 6	10 6	} Coll. Brandling	
Tyth Conne	10 6	8	8		
Tyth Petty	5 6	5 6	5 6		
Towne Houses					
and Free Lands	1 6	1 4	1 4	Bonegate Ward	40
				Markett Ward	53
				Clapert Ward	48
				Norwagate Ward	67
				Waltergate	9
				Canongate	5
				Mr Geo. Lysle	20
Town Head	2 6	2 6	2 6	} E. Northumberland	
Callisparke	10				
Earl's Demesne in Huntley's hands	7 6	7 6	7 6		
in Headston's hands	5 6	5 6	5 6	} E. Northumberland	
in Barton's hands	1 6	1 6	1 6		
East Park	4 6	5	5		
Heidike	13	13	13	Clapert. Forster	10
Hobberlaw	4	4	4	Mr Fr. Alder of the same	24
Hull Abby	1	1	1	E. Northumberland	
Hull Park	1	1 6	1 3	Mr Jno. Salkeld	25
				Mr Jno. Salkeld, part	60
				E. Northumberland, rest	
Nether Sheld Dikes	3 6	5	5	} E. Northumberland	
Over Sheld Dikes	2 6	2	2		
Rugley with the Wood	7 6	7 6	7 6		
St. Margaret's	2 6	2 6	2 6	Edw. Ward of the same	20
Snipe House	3	3 9	3 9	E. Northumberland	
Stoney Hills	1 6	1	1	Thomas Mitosife	12
Tythes Rugley and Snipe House	1 6	1 6	1 6	Edw. Ward	12
Bogg and Broad Heaps, with Hasleyside			1		
Canongate, with Lawther's house			3		
Ed. Vardy's L'd there			1		
Park Henry Facy's			3		
John Archbold's			3		
Milbourn's			3		
Weatherburn's			3		
Denwick T.	12	12 6	12 6	Bomburgh Ward, So. Div.	41 6
Tyth	4	4	4	E. Northumberland	20
Lands in Alnwick belonging to Sir William Fawwick	1 3	1 3	1 3	Mr Cha. Brandling	
				Francis Ratcliffe, Esq.	8

In the preceding table the old orthography has been preserved as printed in Hodgson's Hist. Northum. vol. v. p. 247, 260, 261.

The assessed taxes for the year ending April 5th, 1821, amounted to £ 2438. 0s. 11½d. the annual land-tax redeemed to £ 52. 3s. 0½d. and the unredeemed to £ 127. 10s. 9d.

The almost total absence of manufactures will in some degree account for the slow but gradual progress of the population of the parish. The following returns were made to parliament under the population acts.

POPULATION IN 1801.

Houses.	Males.	Females.	Total.
735	2054	2665	4719

Of these 824 were tradesmen and mechanics, 613 agriculturists, and 3282 persons of distinction, children, &c.

POPULATION IN 1811.

Houses.	Males.	Females.	Total.	Incr. from 1801.
845	2449	2977	5426	707

In this return 452 houses were inhabited by tradesmen and mechanics, 156 by agriculturists, and the remainder by families of distinction, &c.

POPULATION IN 1821.

Houses.	Families.	Males.	Females.	Total.	Incr. from 1811.
823	1404	2673	3254	5927	501

Houses building 3, uninhabited houses 15, agricultural families 174, families employed in trade 512, other families 718.

RETURN OF THE SEVERAL AGES.

	und. 10.	10 to 20.	20 to 30.	30 to 50.	50 to 70.	70 to 90.	90 &c.	Total.
M.	732	618	336	516	365	101	5	} 5927
F.	746	623	537	722	450	167	9	

The increase of population during the last twenty years is about 106 houses and 1208 persons, making the average of the annual increase above 5 houses and 60 persons.

By the registers kept in the parish church, the annual average of the baptisms, marriages, and burials, registered during the last ten years (from 1812 to 1821 inclusive) is 108 baptisms,⁶ 34 marriages, and 117 burials. Taking the mean ratio of the population during the same period, it appears that nearly the forty-seventh part or one in forty-seven die annually.

A considerable proportion of the land in the parish forms a part of the extensive parks and pleasure grounds of his grace the Duke of Northumberland, and upwards of 2600 acres are common or moor land belonging to the borough. The remainder is divided into farms; and though few of them are large, the condition of the farmers is respectable.

The soil varies in different parts. A sandy, gravelly, and dry loam occupies the banks of the Aln to the east. The uninclosed waste lands and the hilly grounds to the west are barren, though they afford a stinted pasturage to sheep and black cattle. The lower grounds, when properly cultivated, produce plenty of wheat and all kinds of grain; and great part is laid out in meadow lands and rich inclosures.

It produces nearly the same genera and species of plants that are to be found in places

⁶ Owing to the number of dissenters of different denominations, no accurate statement of the whole number of baptisms can be obtained, as several children of dissenters are baptized every year, and are not duly registered.

similarly situated.⁷ Kitchen roots, sallads, greens, apples, pears, cherries, gooseberries, currants, raspberries, and the other productions of the garden and orchard, are raised in great variety by the usual means of cultivation. But the frequency of fogs and the cold easterly winds which prevail in the spring months are very unfavourable to vegetation, frequently blighting the bloom of the larger fruits, and giving the trees a stunted and unhealthy appearance. In the hot-houses, peaches, pine-apples, grapes, and other exotic fruits and flowers, are successfully cultivated.

The spontaneous fruits are the crab, the sloe or bullace, the hazel-nut, the berries of the bramble, dog-rose, and juniper, the wood strawberry, raspberry, and deciduous myrtillis or bilberry, with a few other varieties.

In the surrounding woods and plantations are found the oak, ash, poplar, elm, fir, beech,

⁷ Among the plants are found *valeriana rubra*, red valerian; *lonicera xylosteum*, upright honeysuckle; *sedum reflexum*, yellow sengreen or stonecrop; *euphorbia cyparissias*, cypress spurge; *asplenium trichomanes*, common maidenhair spleenwort; *ballota nigra*, black horehound; *marrubium vulgare*, white horehound; *digitalis*, foxglove, purple and white. *Viscum*, or misletoe, an exceedingly rare parasitical plant, is found growing from the stem of an apple-tree in a garden in Bondgate Street. The misletoe was considered of supreme importance in the religion and superstition of the Druids; and the fruit was thought to contain a divine virtue, and to be the peculiar gift of Heaven.

birch, and sycamore, with a numerous variety of trees and shrubs in a flourishing state.

The woods and high grounds abound with pheasants, partridges, woodcocks, hares, the red and the black grouse or heath-cock, and other kinds of game. But those parts in which they are most abundant are strictly preserved. Foxes, rabbits, weasels, badgers, polecats, hedgehogs, wild-cats, and the rest of the vermin tribe, are tolerably plentiful.

The mineral productions, though certainly not distinguished by their variety within the narrow limits of the parish, are of some importance. A small coal-mine is wrought in the moor; but the coals being of inferior quality, are principally used in the lime trade and sold to persons residing in the country.

Freestone of excellent quality and adapted to all the purposes of building abounds in several parts. Large quantities are found in strata in the moor and near Denwick. That of Denwick consists of a small whitish brown sand and silvery *micæ*. It is of a close compact texture, soft when taken out, easily wrought into any form, and hardens in the air. It is useful for chimney-pieces, jambs, and ornamental works. The quarry is troubled with water, and has a roof of rubble and earth about three yards thick, which makes the working expensive. In a quarry at Stony-path in the moor is a whitish-brown freestone with *micæ*, of a fine

grit, and more easily got, but less conformable and pleasant under the chisel.

Limestone is found in considerable quantities and at a moderate rate. It is made into lime, which is all used in the immediate neighbourhood. There are quarries of whinstone in the moor and near Greensfield. There is also a light blue marble, beautifully variegated with small white Entrochoi, found at Callispark.*

Fossil curiosities are sometimes met with. Part of an oak, measuring twenty-six feet in circumference, though much wasted away, was digged up in Hulne Park in the year 1818. Large pieces of oak and other timber are also occasionally digged up in the moor; and some of the old marshes on the north side are filled with masses of decayed wood. In these parts, hazel nuts entire, and parts of branches with the cuticle of the natural colour, have been found fossil in considerable quantities about three feet below the surface. In Hulne Park there is a spring to which medicinal qualities are ascribed; and it has been found by trial to be of the same nature with the Tunbridge waters.

* Mr. Wallis mentions a vast mass of a beautiful species of granites which lay in the river near Alnwick. It was a dark red spotted with green and black, and had been partly worked for a millstone by some unskilful artificers, who, finding it after much labour to be a harder kind of stone than they were acquainted with, deserted it, with no small surprise at their mistake.

Wallis' Hist. North. vol. I. p. 96.

The climate, with regard to temperature, is extremely variable; and, like other places in the neighbourhood of the sea, the atmosphere is frequently moist and loaded with clouds. The winters are in general open, though occasionally intense; and the summers for the most part are rather cool and cloudy.⁹ Cold and piercing easterly winds prevail during the spring months, but when the western breezes set in, the progress of vegetation is rapid. The winds are often changing from one quarter to another with great violence, and this circumstance, though it increases the mutability of the weather, prevents those stagnations of damp air which might otherwise be prejudicial. When the westerly breezes become tempestuous, it is a sure indication of heavy rains falling at that time in the western counties.

From the changeableness of the temperature proceeds the frequency of colds, which are often the source of other disorders, particularly consumption; and to the moist and foggy climate,

⁹ Some philosophical observers assert that of late years a considerable change has taken place in the annual temperature, the summers being more cold and wet, and the winters more mild and open. In a climate so mutable it is difficult to speak with precision on the commencement, duration, and end of the seasons; and accurate observation will shew them to be very indistinctly marked. Chilling colds accompanied with showers of hail and frosty nights are not uncommon in the middle of June; and as the summers occasionally exhibit an appearance of winter, the month of December is sometimes tinctured with the mildness of May.

In conjunction with the frequent use of animal food, the prevalence of rheumatism and scurvy may be ascribed. The town, however, is in general airy and salubrious, and seldom visited with any considerable degree of contagion.¹

The inhabitants of this part of the country were anciently stigmatized as a savage and barbarous people. But since the union of the kingdoms there has been a total change both with respect to the improvement of the lands and the reformation of the inhabitants. The commonalty are as civilized and intelligent as their neighbours; and are in general strong, hardy, and fresh-coloured in their appearance.

¹ The last time the plague made its dreadful ravages in different parts of England, Alnwick was one of those places that felt its fatal effects. Tradition says that it previously visited Denwick, and almost depopulated that village. The dead were buried in a field near Denwick, called the White-Cross-Howls; and part of the cross which has been erected in memory of the dead is still remaining. The infection at length reached Alnwick, where it ravaged for some time with equal violence. The dead were conveyed to the place of interment in carts, which traversed the town, attended by the driver and a person ringing a bell as a signal to the people to bring out their dead. The custom of the bell going before the corpse has not been long discontinued. Tradition further adds, that the market was removed from the town to a place called Branksmith's Howl, a valley in Alnwick Moor, about a mile and a half along the west road; where the country people stood on one side of the valley and the town's people on the other, the articles they bartered being placed in the middle of the valley, and conveyed away by one party when the other had left them.

The number of families that have inhabited the town for a few successive generations is so small, and the influx of strangers has been so frequent, that the provincial peculiarities are very rare, and seldom striking. In the dialect of the lower classes, the confusion of singular and plural and the misapplication of cases and genders are very frequent. All of them are remarkably distinguished by a kind of shibboleth or whirl, being a peculiar way of pronouncing the letter R, as if they hawked it up from the windpipe like the croaking of rooks. In other respects the dialect they speak has derived its principal impurities from the admixture of Scottish phraseology; but it is not debased by the false accent and quantity so peculiar to the dialect of North Britain. There is no material distinction between the fashionable people of this place and those of the same rank in other parts of the kingdom. The inhabitants are not deficient in a spirit of enterprise; and the town contains many ingenious artists and mechanics, some of whom have introduced

² Sir John Carr remarks, that some of the words of this dialect are pronounced precisely the same as some words of German, and have the same meaning; for instance, "The maiden is no blaet" (shy). In German it runs thus, "Das madehen is nicht blode." The French language is also traceable in the dialect; as, "Don't fashe (vex) me"—Fr. *fâcher*. "That is a fine grozer" (gooseberry)—Fr. *grosseille*. Among the provincial expressions are, "*shearing* corn" and "*clipping* sheep" instead of "reaping corn" and "shearing sheep."

valuable inventions and improvements. There are no societies for the advancement of literature and science. The literary productions discover considerable ability and attainments, but they are chiefly of the lighter species of composition, in accordance with the prevailing taste.

The moral character of the inhabitants, though not unmingled with objects of flagrant depravity, is in general correct. The vice of intoxication is almost wholly confined to the lowest classes; the vacuity of their minds and the want of rational amusement making them eagerly grasp at whatever can give an impulse to the animal spirits. Like the people of other places, they are infected with the prevailing passion for dress, which, though rarely carried to excess, is a foible from which few are entirely freed. There is a fondness for exhibitions and trifling novelties; and their manners, in many respects, are tinged with vanity and credulity.

The superstitious observances are not entirely confined to languishing lovers and despairing maids; and the passion of prying into futurity leads them after fortune-telling.³ Hence dumb

³ Some persons infected with this mania resorted to an itinerant fortune-teller, who feigned dumbness the more effectually to conceal his deception and insure success; and notwithstanding they were at different times promised a different destiny, yet still their credulity led them to think the predictions consistent and infallible; and it was not till the pretended dumb prophet bid good morning to his host and decamped with his gains, that his deluded followers were convinced of their folly.

persons are in great request, as they are confidently thought to be endowed with the mysterious faculty of foretelling future destinies.

The diversions and pastimes are various. The football is an amusement much practised, and seems to have been very anciently observed. The young men assemble at the gates of Alnwick Castle on Shrove-Tuesday, (formerly they were attended by music), when the porter is commissioned to throw out a football, which is followed through the streets and outskirts of the town by a numerous company, and becomes the prize of the person who can carry it off; and, on this account, there is usually a close and vigorous contest to obtain this honour.

The fifth Sunday in Lent, called Passion Sunday by the church of Rome, is here and a few other places called *Carling Sunday*. On this day the common people assemble at their accustomed alehouses to spend their carling groats; when the landlord furnishes the carlings, which are steeped grey pease,¹ fried with butter, and highly seasoned with salt and pepper.

¹ This custom seems to be derived from the severities of the Romish church at this period in Lent, in their abstinence and mortification using such food; and Marshall in the Saxon Gospels calls it *Care* or *Carr Sunday*. It was usual, says Brand, to give away beans in the dole at funerals, both with the heathen and the Romish church; and they are used as a kind of mourning dole on this day. The Romans held that pulse was of the highest efficacy for invoking the *manes*; and Christians for some reason use pease in celebrating the death of Christ.

The Easter holidays are observed by playing at the handball and other amusements; and as this game is rather peculiar to this time, it has been supposed to have had a mystical reference to the triumphal joy of the season. Children at this time have died and gilded eggs given to them, which are called *paste-eggs*, a supposed corruption of *pasche-eggs*.⁵

Allhallow Eve, called *Nutcrack Night*, from an old custom of burning nuts in the fire, is still partially observed.⁶ In this rural sacrifice, propitious omens are sought touching matrimony. The name of the lad or lass is given to each nut as it is laid on the fire, and as the paired nuts burn quietly together or fly asun-

⁵ The egg was used in the feast of the Passover as a part of the furniture of the table with the paschal lamb. But it is still undetermined why painted eggs were peculiar to this day, when they formed no part of the day's repast. Perhaps the egg was thus decorated for a religious trophy after the days of abstinence were over, and festivity had taken place; and as an emblem of the renovation of life, certified to us by the resurrection from the region of the grave.

⁶ On this evening it is also customary for young persons to *duck* for apples. A tub being filled with water, each of the party throws in an apple, when all in succession dive after them to the bottom of the vessel, and endeavour to bring them out of the water with their mouth alone.—*Catch-the-apple*, otherwise called *catch-the-candle*, is another diversion observed on this evening. A piece of stick is suspended by the middle, with an apple stuck on one end and a lighted candle fastened on the other. While the stick is twirled about, the parties with their hands fixed behind their backs strive to catch the apple with their mouth.

der, it prognosticates a happy marriage or a hopeless love.

Christmas is the general season of visiting, &c. A peculiar custom, perhaps the remains of the Pyrrhick or military dance of the Romans, is still preserved at this time. A party of men decked with ribbons traverse the country, performing a sword-dance, and gathering gifts for a merry night.—The *Yule-baby* is a sweetmeat image given to children in commemoration of our Saviour's nativity; and the windows are decked with evergreens, as typical of our Saviour, who is called 'the branch of righteousness.'

Cock-fighting is still practised on the holidays between Christmas and Easter; and it is not easy to state to what perversity of feeling or worse than brutal taste the continuance of this barbarous sport is to be ascribed. But its advocates being confined to the lower classes and pursued from mercenary motives, it is hoped that it will soon be entirely relinquished, as the love of it is manifestly on the decline.—The vulgar sport of bull-baiting was occasionally practised here a few years ago; but this vicious and deliberate cruelty is so completely abandoned, that it would perhaps be difficult to find any person so depraved in vulgar dissipation as to attempt to revive this odious amusement.

VICINITY OF ALNWICK.

PLEASURE GROUNDS—ALNWICK AND HULNE
ABBEYS—BRISLEE TOWER—TENANTRY CO-
LUMN—COLUMN ON CAMPHILL, &c.

THE vicinity of Alnwick is pleasantly diversified with hills and dales, exhibiting a variety of romantic prospects; and the peculiar richness and picturesque beauties of the surrounding scenery and the fine productive country adjoining the town render it an attractive spot and an agreeable summer retirement. The river Aln, which has its source in a mountain to the west of Alnham, after flowing through a varied course, glides smoothly past the northern side of the town. Many of the smaller acclivities are shaded with woods, and the vales unite the beauties of cultivated fields and forest scenery. To the westward a vast extent of wild moors and heath-clad hills, occasionally varied with inclosures, and the bleak mountains of Cheviot in all their rude diversity of landscape, give a grandeur, boldness, and sublimity to the prospect, and form a grand and sombre contrast with the enlivening scenes of the woodlands and cultivated country in the other directions.

The extensive parks and pleasure grounds of his grace the Duke of Northumberland, in this part, are admired for their fine shady walks and their beautiful variety of scenery, combining the pleasing vicissitude of rising hills and bending vales, rude moors, inclosures, and extensive woods, clothed in their rich and varied verdure, and unfolding the most vivid tints of nature. These grounds are also rendered interesting by various objects, among the most attractive of which are the remains of Alnwick and Hulne Abbeys, and the splendid column on Brislee Hill.

A neat Gothic gate on the eastern side of the castle leads to Barnside, where a spacious gravel walk winds along a fine high ground, which to the left commands a wide and beautiful prospect. The right side is decorated with shrubs and flowers, through which a path leads to the gardens belonging to the castle, in which the forcing-houses are disposed in the most modern and approved style, and contain a choice collection of exotic fruits and flowers. Passing the gardens, the walk is inclosed on each side with overhanging trees; but to the right the eye is suddenly presented with an opening of a semicircular form, in which are two fish-ponds and beautiful bowers. Leaving this sweet recess, the walk passes through a pleasing grove of oaks, then turns to the left and leads to the margin of the Aln, on the

opposite side of which is a neat corn-mill with castellated walls and in the Gothic style; and a little below is an elegant stone bridge with one light circular arch.

Proceeding onward, the road passes a fountain and ascends a hill, on the summit of which is a pleasant seat, commanding a fine prospect of the castle, the church, the north bridge, and the woody banks of the Aln, beyond which are seen the monument on Brislee Hill, and a wild but grand scene of Alnwick Moor. At the foot of the hill is the Aln, which scarcely appears to flow, or even yield a murmur, except where it turns over two cascades; and on the opposite side of the river is a large pasture-ground beautified with clumps and single trees most tastefully disposed. Leaving this delightful eminence, the road winds down the hill in front of the castle, through a vaulted passage of a beautiful stone bridge of three arches, ornamented with embrasure parapets, on which is placed the statue of a lion passant, the crest of the house of Percy. To the left the road leads pleasantly along the margin of the river, passing the buildings of the castle dairy and the Duchess' free-school, till it crosses the river at a ford, and then leads along the base of a steep hill, leaving on the left the Abbey Mills and a neat stone bridge of three arches, lately erected, till it reaches the ancient gate of Alnwick Abbey.

ALNWICK ABBEY.

THIS was formerly an abbey of Premonstratensian Canons,⁷ dedicated to St. James and the Blessed Virgin. Dugdale calls it a priory. It was founded in the year 1147⁸ by Eustace Fitz-John, who, by his marriage with Beatrix, the daughter and heiress of Ivo de Vesey, became lord of the barony of Alnwick. He endowed it amply out of his baronial possessions, as appears by his charter of foundation, addressed to William de Sta Barbara, Bishop of Durham, with all the clergy of the bishopric

⁷ This order was founded about the year 1112, by Norbert, Archbishop of Magdeburgh; and took its name from *Premonstratum*, that is, *a place marked out by heaven*; for this the name was meant to express, being the place where their chief monastery in France was built. It was otherwise called the *White Order*, from the habit of the monks being entirely white.—Dugdale and Stephens do not agree respecting the time when this order of religious came first into England. From Dugdale's authority it is said that the first of that order came to settle at Alnwick in the year 1147; but Stephens, from the authority of Raynerus, says the order first came over in 1146, and settled at Newhouse, in Lincolnshire, in their monastery built by Peter de Saulia, and dedicated to St. Martialis.

⁸ MCXLVII. Hoc anno Ordo Præmonstratensis venit ad Alnewic, ubi primus Abbas Baldewinus.

Leh. Col. vol. 3. p. 72.



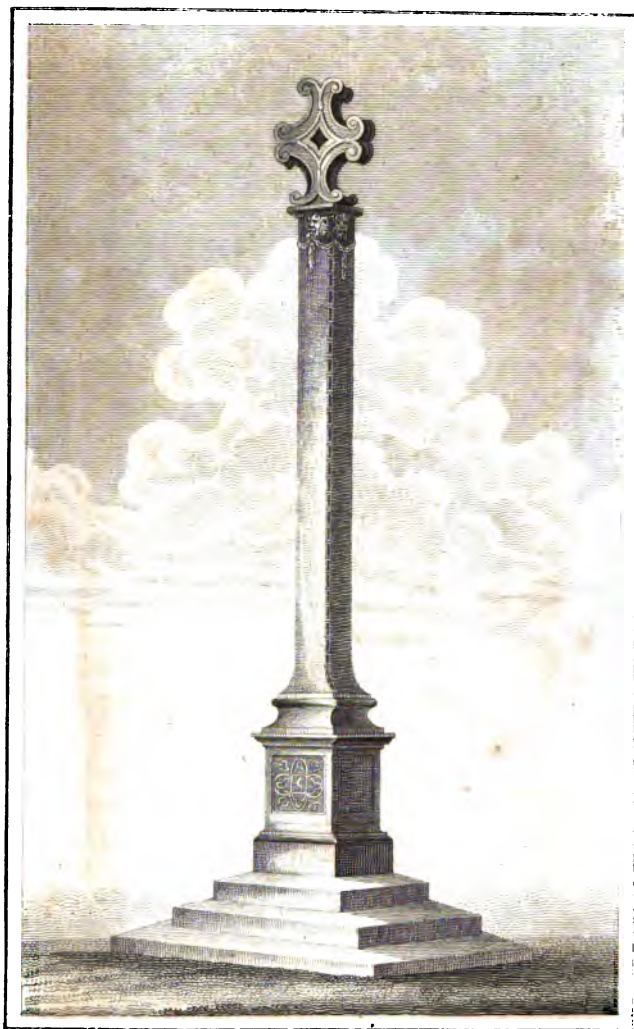


Engr'd by Jas. Kerr from a Painting by W. Hall.

ALNWICK ABBEY.

From the East

Printed and Published by R. Davison. Alnwick.



Engraved by James Kerr from a Painting by W. Hall

MALCOLM'S CROSS.

Printed and Published by W. Davison, Alnwick.

the tithes of Wooller, and two parts of the tithes of Hazon, and of those of Arnulfi.

Wherefore I wish and grant, and stedfastly command, that the aforesaid Canons shall all these aforesaid privileges, have, hold, and possess, well, peaceably, honourably, freely, and quietly, in pure alms; and besides I grant, and, by my charter, have confirmed, the Church of St. Wilfred of Guyson, which Richard Tysons gave to the same Canons in perpetual alms, with one part of the tithes, also as much ground belonging to the same village as two oxen can plough; and with Brainshaugh, where there is a Church, with Ridley and with Morrick-haugh, as Richard granted to them; also to plough as much as they please of my waste ground, and to grind the corn at my mill mulcture free, and permission to erect a mill on my farm on the river Coquet, likewise a salt-work at Warkworth. Witnesses hereto, Hugh Priest of Tughall; and Patrick William Capellanus; and Archibald a Clergyman; Bernard a Clerk; Stephen of Durham; Richard Tysons; Papady Roger Maleal; Richard of Rock; Ada Murdock; Ada the Sheriff; Ralph of Tunge; William Tysons; Walter the son of Mayn; Ivo de Vesey; Arnulphus of Morrick; Robert a lad; Arnulphus of Hazon.⁸

In addition to the extensive endowments enumerated in the foregoing charter of foundation, William de Vesey, the son of Eustace, "for the salvation of his soul and that of his father Eustace and his mother Beatrix and of his ancestors," granted three charters confirming to God and the church of the Holy Mary of Alnwick and to the canons of the Premonstratensian order there serving God, the church of

⁸ Vide in Dugd. Monast. Angl. tom. 2. Diploma Henrici de Percy Comititis Northumbriæ, cartam fundationis Abbatie de Alnewike recitans et confirmans.

Chatton with every thing pertaining thereunto in free and perpetual alms; the church of Chillingham in perpetual alms; and the church of Alnham with every thing pertaining to it in free and perpetual alms. ⁹

King John, by a charter under the hand of William the Archdeacon, at Bamburgh, dated February 14th, 1201, and in the second year of his reign, confirmed "to God and the Holy Mary of Alnwick and the canons there serving the Lord God, the reasonable free gift which Walden the son of Edward made to them of one turbary between Yerlesset and the division of Lemington, and of twenty-four acres of turbary with the appurtenances in Edlingham, and twenty loads of wood to be had yearly in the wood of the said Walden in Edlingham, with a prohibition to guard them from being molested in carrying their fuel from the turbary to their own abbey." ¹ They also held the advowsons and appropriations of St. Dunstons, in Fleet-

⁹ Cartæ tres Will. de Vesey filii Eustachii: una pro Eccles. de Chetton cum omnibus pertinentiis suis in liberam et perpetuam elemosinam; altera pro Eccles. de Chaulingham in perpetuam elemosinam; tertia pro Eccles. de Alneham cum omnibus pertinentiis suis in liberam et perpetuam elemosinam.

Dugd. Monas. Ang. tom. 2.

¹ Cart. de Anno Regni Regis Joh. Secundo: una turbaria int. Yerlesset & divisas de Lemocton et de viginti quatuor acr. tre cu. ptind. in Edelvingham, et de viginti quadricatis de m—o bosco hendis. singlis. annis in bosco ipins. Wald. in Edelvingham, &c.

Dugd. Mon. Angl. tom. 2.

Street, London, and of Sakenfield, in Yorkshire; also lands at Chatton and Fallodon, and four tenements and a garden in Newcastle upon Tyne.

The chronicle of this house² is preserved in the library of King's College, Cambridge; and from this it appears that several of the Percies were interred in the abbey, particularly Henry the second Lord of Alnwick, who died in 1351; Henry the third Lord, who bestowed on the monks 100*l.* at his death, A. D. 1368; also Mary his wife, daughter of the Earl of Lancaster. Henry the fourth Lord of Alnwick, A. D. 1372, was admitted in the month of February to the brotherhood of this chapter, together with many other knights and esquires; as also, in the succeeding year, Henry, his eldest son, with his two brothers, Thomas and Radulphus.

The abbot of this house was summoned to the parliaments of the 23d, 24th, 28th, 32d,

² In this chronicle, there is an account of a banquet given by Walter de Hepescotes, the abbot, A. D. 1376, on the day of the assumption of the blessed Virgin Mary, to Henry the fourth Lord of Alnwick, with the thirteen following Knights: William de Acon, Richard Tempest, Walter Blount, Allan de Heton, John Coniers, John Heron, John Littleburum, Thomas de Ilderton, Thomas de Boynton, Ingram de Umfranvil, John de Dichaunt, John de Swynton, Radulphus de Viners, and many others of the chief gentry of the country, amounting to 120, all entertained in the refectory; besides 86 at a second repast. The cloisters too were filled with inferior people of all ages, to the number of 1020, who were likewise there feasted.

and 34th of Edward I. also to that held at Carlisle in the 35th of the same reign; and to the parliament of the 19th of Edward II.

The following abbots have presided over this convent:—

Baldwin 1st Abbot	A. D. 1152
Robert elected	1167
Gilbert
Gaufridus
Adam	1208
P—— oc. in cro. S. Mich ^a	1224
Wilhelmus	1263
John died	1350
Walter resigned his office	1362
Robert succeeded	1362
Walter de Hepescotes	1376
Thomas Alnwicke	1432 & 1437
Patrick Gall, during whose abbacy there were 22 religious in the convent	1491
Roger Acton made his proof of obedience	1531
William Harrison or Halton el. Sept. 4,	1532

He made his profession of obedience to the Bishop of Durham on Sept. 22d following. He was also the last abbot, and surrendered his convent on the 22d of December, 1540, in the 31st year of the reign of Henry VIII. and had a pension of 50*l.* per annum, which he enjoyed in 1553. In the same year there remained in charge 12*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.* in annuities, and the following pensions:—Robert Forster 5*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.* Roger Spence 5*l.* Richard Miller 6*l.* James Samsonne 5*l.* John Hochinsonne 5*l.* Robert Baker 5*l.* William Hudsonne 5*l.* William Saundersonne 1*l.* Richard Alkeley 1*l.* Richard Wheteley 1*l.*

During the abbacy of Walter de Hepescotes, this house was afflicted with a great scarcity, together with a pestilence, whereby all the cattle belonging to the monastery were destroyed.

At the dissolution, the annual revenues of this abbey were estimated at 189*l.* 15*s.* by Dugdale, and 194*l.* 7*s.* by Speed, there being then thirteen

canons. Edward VI. in the fourth year of his reign, granted the site to Ralph Sadler and Lawrence Winnington. It was afterwards sold, with the demesnes about it, to Sir Francis Brandling, knight; and the Doubledays derived their title by purchase from the Brandlings. The late Michael Doubleday, Esq. in his will, expressly ordered that the estate should be sold. It was bought, in 1798, by Middleton Hewitson, Esq. one of the heirs, and divided into three parts. The part containing the abbey was purchased by his grace the Duke of Northumberland from the late Middleton Hewitson, Esq. The other two parts are in the possession of Joshua Hewitson and Henry Hewitson, Esqrs.

There are no remains of the abbey but a gateway and tower, which, by the architecture and arms sculptured upon the building, appears to be of more modern date than the foundation of the house. This tower is not square, but oblong, having an exploratory turret on each corner. The north side is ornamented with a niche, canopied, capable of receiving a statue five feet high; most probably it contained the effigies of the dedicatory Virgin. Beneath is a figure of an angel, in relief, with expanded wings. Over this entrance are shields of arms, a cross, supposed to be the arms of the Veseys, and a cross molin. On the south side, in a niche, is the figure of one of the religious of the order of White Friars of Premonstratenses. This front is ornamented with shields of arms, the arms of Brabant adopt-

ed by the Percies, with the arms of Lucies quarterly, the principal, and also the arms of Vesey.

Around the gateway on the east side are the figures of cherubs supporting armorial shields. On this front are the arms of Brabant and the arms of Lucies on separate shields, also a canopy and niche for a statue. Above this entrance, as also on the north side, are machicolations; and there has been an aperture in the arching of the gateway for annoying assailants. The masonry of this tower is excellent.

The noble proprietors of the abbey have made great alterations on this part of the estate. The gardens and orchard now form part of the Duke's pleasure grounds. The curious gateway has been preserved and repaired, and the interior fitted up for the accommodation of a porter.

This abbey has nothing very singular to mark it, as the grandeur of the monastic buildings has vanished before the destructive hand of furious zeal, and the slow corroding tooth of time. There is no vestige to denote the exact site of the sacred buildings, or the place of interment of the illustrious personages before mentioned. Still, however, the beauty of the situation remains to enchant the admirers of the picturesque. The abbey stood at a small distance from the castle, in view from the church, and under a hill, by the margin of the Aln, whose winding stream glides past in pleasing murmurs, having its banks shaded with hanging woods.

HULNE ABBEY.

ON leaving Alnwick Abbey a path winds pleasantly through a lawn and enters a plantation, where it is overhung with forest trees and almost perpendicular banks on the right, the river Aln flowing serenely on the left, having its margin beautified with flowering shrubs and evergreens. The termination of this grove presents the wood closes,³ one of the most delightful scenes imaginable, with the river in view for a considerable length gliding along in a smooth canal till it rolls over a fine cascade directly in front. The road is continued by the side of the river, from which the grounds gently ascend, dotted with single trees, while their environs inclose the whole with deep hanging woods. On quitting this sweet and solemn scene, a narrow track, with the banks rising abruptly on the right, contains only room for the road, which passes a fountain of water, called the Lady's Well; beyond which an opening of a semicircular form shews the woods to great advantage. From

³ On the right is a willow nearly thirteen feet in circumference. It had grown from a twig which was stuck into the ground by the late Mr. William Loraine while assisting in making a survey. The gardens of Alnwick Castle were formerly situated in this place; and at a short distance several clay cottages once stood.



T.



hence the road leads amidst the shade of embowering trees to Hulne Abbey; and while the contemplation of these interesting remains produces the most pleasing sensations, it is greatly enhanced by the picturesque beauties and solemnity of the situation.

Hulne Abbey is about three miles distant from Alnwick. Seated on a sloping eminence, and embosomed in venerable groves, its ivied ruins hang beautifully by the side of the river in a woody and delightful solitude. It was the first monastery of Carmelite Friars⁴ in the kingdom;

⁴ The Carmelites presumed to derive the institution of their order from the prophet Elias, who, they asserted, was the first Carmelite. But they were really founded in the year 1122, by Albert, patriarch of Jerusalem, who with a few hermits resided on Mount Carmel in Syria, whence they were driven by the Saracens in 1238. They were called Carmelites from their first residence; White Friars from the colour of their habit; also Brethren and Friars of the Blessed Virgin. They originally wore a white cloak and hood, and under it a coat with a scapulary; but the infidels, as a mark of contempt, obliged them to make them party-coloured, which they continued to wear nearly fifty years after their arrival in England. About the year 1290, however, they resumed their ancient colour. The greatest austerities were practised by them. In summer they rose at four o'clock in the morning, and in winter at five. Each friar had a coffin in his cell, in which he slept every night upon straw, and every morning digged a shovelful of earth for his grave. To their devotions they walked, or rather crept on their knees; and imposed strict silence on themselves from vespers till tierce the next day. They were enjoined confinement to their cells, and to continue in prayer. They ate twice a day, but never tasted animal food; and fasted from the feast of the Holy

and the account of its foundation is thus given by ancient writers. Among the English barons who went to the Holy Wars in the reign of Henry III. were William de Vesey, Lord of Alnwick, and Richard Gray, two eminent chieftains in the Christian army. Led by curiosity or devotion, they visited the monks of Mount Carmel, and there unexpectedly found a countryman of their own, named Ralph Fresborn, a Northumberland gentleman, who had signalized himself in a former crusade, and in consequence of a vow had taken upon him the monastic profession in that solitude. When Vesey and Gray were about to return to England, they strongly importuned the superior of the Carmelites to permit their countryman to accompany them; which was at length granted, on condition that they would found a monastery for Carmelites in their own country. After they returned, Fresborn, mindful of their engagement, began to look out for a place for their convent; and after examining all the circumjacent solitudes, he at length fixed upon this spot; induced, it is said, by the great resemblance which the adjoining hill bore to Mount Carmel in Palestine. ⁵

Cross till Easter. The rigour of this discipline was relaxed by Innocent IV. and the pious brothers had permission to taste flesh.

⁵ Carmelites were brought over into England by Ralph Fresborn, and placed at Alnwick in Northumberland in a wilderness (sic ~~in this cathe~~) most like unto Mount Carmel.

-Fuller's Church Hist. p. 371.

The above William de Vesey gave a grant of the ground, consisting of twelve or thirteen acres in his park of Hulne; but Fresborn is said to have erected the buildings himself. The foundation was laid about A. D. 1240; and Fresborn, gathering a proper number of monks, became the first abbot of the order, and after having presided here with great reputation of sanctity, he died, and was buried in the monastery, about the year 1274.

The grant of William de Vesey was afterwards enlarged with new privileges by his sons John and William; and when, in the beginning of the next century, their barony came into the possession of the Percy family, the charters were confirmed, and additional benefactions granted to this abbey, by the successive Lord Percies of Alnwick, as appears by their charters of 1310, &c.

Charters of Confirmation of Hulne Abbey.

[From Grose's Antiquities of Northumberland.]

<p>Confirmation by Henry de Percy, son and heir of the lord de Percy, lord of Alnewyk, of a charter granted by the lord John de Vesey, and confirmed by his brother William by his charter, dated 16th June 120 By which charter the said lord John, for the salvation of his soul, &c. did grant to the fryers of the order of the blessed Mary of mount Carmel, in his forest of Alnewyk, all their yard or close (area) lying in Holne, with the oratory and buildings built therein, or to be built, as it lies enclosed together in length and breadth within certain bounds on every side, which the</p>	<p>5th of the Ides of May 1310. Henry de Percy of Alnewyk to The Fryers of Holne Abbey. Confirmation of their charters, and further grants to them.</p>
--	---

lord William de Vesey his father first permitted them to inhabit, and put them in possession of, to hold to the said fryers of him and his heirs, in pure and free alms, with free ingress and egress to them and theirs, and all others coming to the said place out of devotion, through all the ways and paths antiently used through any part of his forest leading to any neighbouring or remoter towns, except through his inclosures; with liberty to the said fryers to take wood in the said forest for their necessary uses for various purposes, and in the manner therein specified, with a special cartway (chiminagium) for themselves, or others with them, directly through the middle gate through Filberthaugh, passing across to the park pale by a stone quarry (scala): but in case they cannot pass through Filberthaugh, by reason of the overflowing of the water, they may pass freely on the other side of the water of Alne as usual.—Also that the said fryers shall have free fishing in the water of Alne, as well within the park as without, and liberty to dig stone, &c.

And that they shall have a mill to be built on their close to grind their corn without muletire; with a watercourse to run from the great water of Alne, through a cut dug by them for this purpose, together with a pond to receive the said watercourse by them inclosed; but their miller is yearly to make oath before the bailiff of the said lord not to admit any stranger to grind his corn there.

Also free pasture in the said forest and park for six oxen, two horses, and two asses, to be kept by a keeper between the water of Alne and the north side (costera) of the park, in length from their garden towards the west to the pond. Also all wild bees, with their fruits of honey and wax, found in Walsoe and in Holne, as well in the park as in the forest, for the perpetual support of the light of their church, with a provision against the said fryers being defrauded of the said bees, wax, and honey, by the forresters and shepherds there.

Also liberty to the said fryers, for their support yearly, to buy a last of herrings in the market of Alnmouth, as the burgesses there buy them in times of taking herrings and other fish necessary for their support, and all other things to be sold in the said borough of which they shall have need.—They shall also have





W. Hall del.

J. Kerr sculp.

A CARMELITE FRIAR.

Printed and Published by W. Davison, Alnwick.



W. Hall del.

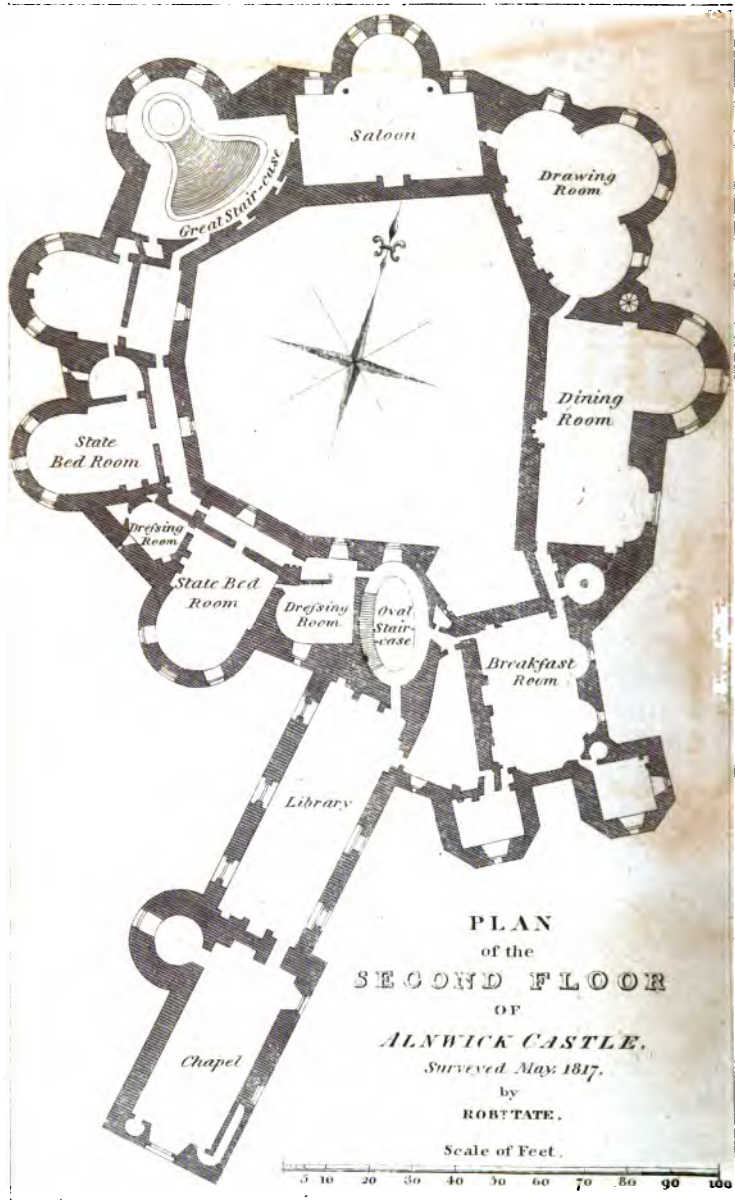
J. Kerr sculp.

A PREMONSTRATENSIAN CANON.

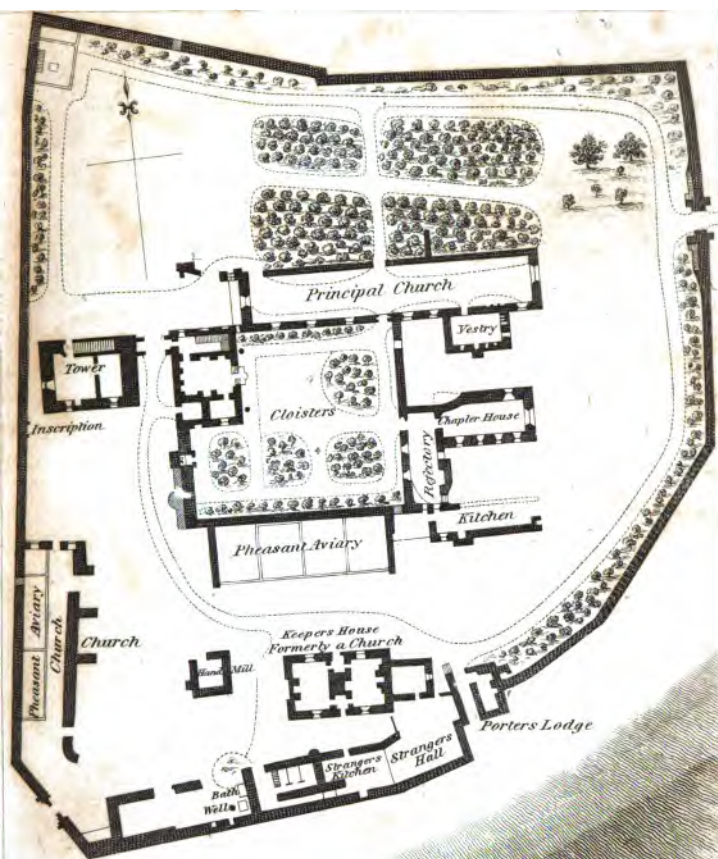
Printed and Published by W. Davison, Alnwick.







Printed and Published by W. Davison Alnwick.

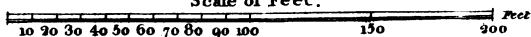


GROUND PLAN
OF
HULNE ABBEY

Surveyed April. 1817.

by
ROBT TATE.

Scale of Feet.



Printed and Published by W. Davison Alnwick.



yearly out of the lord's coney-warren of Houghton one truss of (coneyes) at Easter, and another at the assumption of the blessed Mary; and certain quantities of rushes (cirpos) and twelve loads of broom (spartum) to cover their houses in the manner therein mentioned.—And of another charter of the said John de Vesey, confirmed by the said Wm. de Vesey by his charter, dated 16th June 1294, by which the said John, for the good of his soul, &c. grants to the said fryers of Holne twenty marks sterling in pure and free alms, to be taken by the said fryers and their successors every year out of the farms of the said John de Vesey's mills of Alnwyk, for their living, support, and other necessary maintenance, at the feasts of St. Martin in winter, and Pentecost; for the payment whereof, the farmers of the said mills shall do fealty to the said fryers; and that the said lord's own bailiff should distrain the farmers for the payment thereof to the said fryers. . . .

A further confirmation by sir Henry de Percy (subscribed under the above) of the abovementioned grants and confirmations by John and Wm. de Vesey, with an additional grant from the said sir Henry to the said fryers of Holne and their successors, in pure and perpetual alms, of free pasture for two cows in his wood of Holne for ever; and that they shall have in the number of ten heads, the abovementioned charter of John de Vesey granted to them, two cows instead of the two asses therein mentioned; so that in the whole they shall have in the said wood twelve heads of cattle.

11. Sept. 1334.
Sir Henry de Percy to the fryers of Holne, further confirmation of the above written charters and additional grant of pasture for 2 cows.

Henry Percy, the fourth Earl of Northumberland, in the year 1488, built in this abbey a strong tower, as a place of refuge for the monks in times of danger; for in the sudden irruptions of the borderers of both nations, those rude men spared neither places nor persons, however sacred, but laid all waste with fire and sword.

This tower, having been preserved more entire than any other part of the abbey, was repaired by the noble possessors, the first Duke and Duchess of Northumberland, who added a most beautiful Gothic building, and have shewn an admirable taste both in the choice and adaptation of the ornaments. There had originally been a building, which is thought to have been the prior's apartments and to have communicated with this tower in ancient times. Near it, in old English characters, in relief, is this curious inscription:—

XX
 In the yere of Crist Ihu M.CCCC.III.VIII
 This Tower was builded by Sir Wm^r Percy
 The fourth Erie of Northumberland of greet hon^r & worth
 That espoused Haud y^e good Lady full of vertue and beaute
 Daught^r to S^r Willm^r Harbirt right noble and hardy
 Erie of Pembroke whos soules god save
 And with his grace cozarde y^e build^r of this Tower.

Opposite to the inscription, there is inserted in the wall an ancient tombstone, brought hither from the old church at Alemouth, and probably belonging to some of the ancient family of Forsters. It is of a very singular form, representing a trophy, and hung round with the escutcheons, sword, bugle-horn, &c. of some old warrior. This tombstone is erected in the outside wall of the west end of what was formerly the principal abbey church.

The abbey church has had seven windows on the south side, and one at each end. By the side of the eastmost window of the south side, there has been a font for holy water, and immediately above this is a figure in stone, greatly defaced. This church is 123 feet long, and 26 feet wide. The principal entrance has been from the cloisters by a door on the south side near the centre; and immediately opposite there has been another door in the north wall of the building. Between the entrance from the cloisters and the east end of the church, a door opens into what was the vestry or sacristy, the walls of which are entire, and form an apartment 22 feet in length and 15 in breadth.

Another door, a few paces west of the vestry, opens out of the great church into a square inclosure, where formerly was the cloister, and this having been the usual place of interment, many skeletons have been found therein. On the right side of the door that leads from this place into the great church is a font for holy water.

Out of the east side of the cloisters, nearly opposite the door of the new building, is the entrance into the north end of the common refectory, a low narrow room where the brethren used to eat. Its length from north to south is 39 feet, and its breadth $11\frac{1}{2}$ feet. On the east side near the south end is an ascent of a few steps leading into the open yard. On the same side, and north of the steps, is the fire-

place; further north is a small window, and another at the south end, which appear to have been the only parts for the admission of light.

Near the north end of the east wall, and directly opposite the entrance from the cloisters, is the entrance into the west end of the chapter-house, which stands due east. The side-walls are still entire; and it has had four windows on the south side, one on the north side, and a large one on the east end. Its length is $38\frac{1}{2}$ feet and its breadth $17\frac{1}{2}$ feet. Immediately within the door of this building there was found, in the year 1777, a skeleton extremely complete and perfect, supposed to have been of one of the superiors of this convent.

Over the refectory, but much wider as extending over part of the cloisters, was the dormitory, where the friars slept in separate cells. The south end is still standing, and shews its breadth. A door out of the south end of the refectory leads into the kitchen, where the provisions had been cooked for the brotherhood. It runs parallel with the chapter-house. The fire-place has been in the south wall; and it appears to have had cells over it, adjoining those of the dormitory, and were probably used for the same purpose.

The ancient entrance into the abbey was from the south, through an old embattled tower still remaining. The lower part of this tower has been a porter's lodge, and the room

above, the way to which is by a geometrical stair, appears from the embattlement to have been for the purpose of defence. To the left of this tower, and adjoining the outer wall, was a large hall to receive and entertain strangers, with a chapel or church attached to it, supposed to be the same that is now converted into a dwelling for the person who has the charge of the abbey.⁵

Immediately adjoining the west end of the large hall is a room which, it is presumed, has been used in cooking for strangers, as there have been two ovens built within the old walls and are yet remaining. There have been also many other apartments adjoining the south wall, the uses of which cannot at this distance of time be ascertained; but as most of them have been floored above, probably the upper rooms were for the accommodation of strangers. In one of the under apartments has been the cold bath, which is still remaining. Near the bath is a draw-well, which is probably of a more modern date than the abbey, as there is, about half a mile to the north, a fountain of very clear water, anciently called the *Friar's Well*, or the *Holy*

⁵ These ruins afford a curiosity of the vegetable kind. In the space between the large hall and the chapel, or rather growing from the sides of the wall, are two sycamore trees of considerable age and magnitude which have incorporated into their substance great masses of stone, and apparently so naturalized as to become a part of them. These trees exhibit an appearance equally singular and unaccountable; and in that which grows to the south, the stones are suspended in a most extraordinary manner.

Well, whence there has been a conduit to convey the water to the abbey. A part of this conduit was taken up in the year 1816.

Within the west outer wall there has been an oblong building, probably a church or chapel; at the north end of which, near the tower, a Gothic window was made in 1777, to give a more picturesque termination to the venerable ruins.

A great part of the space within the walls, which is now a garden, was most likely occupied by different buildings when this abbey was at the height of its splendour, more particularly as ancient accounts state that there were within the walls seven churches and chapels for different parts of worship. In the centre of the vacant ground between the old tower and the south wall, there is a small square building, which is supposed to have been a place for grinding corn by hand, from the remains of an ancient quern or hand-mill fixed on a part of the ruins.

The outer wall has anciently been embattled, with small turrets in the angles, the vestiges of which are still to be seen, as well as part of the stairs which lead to the top of the wall. Anciently there was but one entrance into the abbey, through the old embattled tower towards the south; but it had been found necessary to make other entrances more commodious and accessible; and in the year 1777 there was a gateway made in the centre of the south wall,

and another at the north-west corner, which have been adapted as much as possible to the general style of the monastic building, by which the relics of this ancient abbey are preserved as entire and complete as possible.

The famous biographer John Bale was a member of the Carmelite order, * and lived and studied in this delicious solitude.—The annual

* “Carmelites (says Fuller) have preserved the successive series of their provincials. Let them thank John Bale herein; once one of them, (though they be pleased to jeer him as forsaking it for the love of his dear Dorothy), who in his youth made the catalogue out of love to his order, and preserved it out of his general affection to antiquity. It is here represented.

<i>Provincial.</i>	<i>His County.</i>	<i>Began</i>	<i>Ruled</i>	<i>Lies buried in</i>
1 Ralph Frebarne	Northumberland	1240	14	Alnwick.
2 Henry de Hanna	Brughman	1254	17	Stanford.
3 Roger Grostwick	Norfolke	1272	5	Brighthelm.
4 William Hamberg	Surrey	1278	3	London.
5 Will: Ludington	Lincolne	1289	5	Stanford.
6 Will: Newenham	Cambridge	1303	2	Cambridge.
7 Rich: Wellwen	Hartford	1305	4	Hutchin.
8 William Pagham	Kent	1309	3	Meth, in Ireland.
9 John Barkemsted	Hartford	1312	7	London.
10 Richard Blyton	Lincolne	1319	6	Lincolne.
11 John Walsingham	Norfolke	1326	3	Avinion.
12 John Baconthorpe	Norfolke	1329	4	London.
13 John Blexam	Oxford	1333	2	Oxford.
14 John Poleshed	Suffolke	1333	7	Yorke.
15 John Poishara	Norfolke	1340	6	Norwich.
16 Walter Keitham	Yorke	1345	5	Alverston.
17 Will: Lubbenham	Coventrie	1353	1	Coventrie.
18 John Counton	Yorke	1359	8	London.
19 Thomas Broun	London	1362	17	London.
20 Robert Yvorle	London	1379	13	London.
21 John Kiningham	Suffolke	1386	5	Yorke.
22 Steph: Patrington	Yorke	1399	15	London.
23 Thomas Waldea	Essex	1414	16	Roan.
24 Jo: Keninghall	Norfolke	1430	13	Norwich.
25 Nic: Kenton	Suffolke	1444	12	London.
26 Jos: Milverton	Bristol	1456	11	London.
27 John Sutton	Doncaster	1465	3	Doncaster.
28 Jo: Vinde	Lincolne	1462	14	Boston.
29 Rob: Love	Norfolke	1505	7	Norwich.
30 Richard Ferris	Oxford	1513	3	Oxford.
31 John Bird	Warwick	1516	3	Chester.
32 Robert Lesbury	Northumberland	1519	3	Chester.

There were forty houses of Carmelites in England and Wales; and under Nicholas Kenton, their twenty-fifth provincial, they reckoned no fewer than fifteen hundred of their order.

Fuller's Church Hist. p. 270, &c.

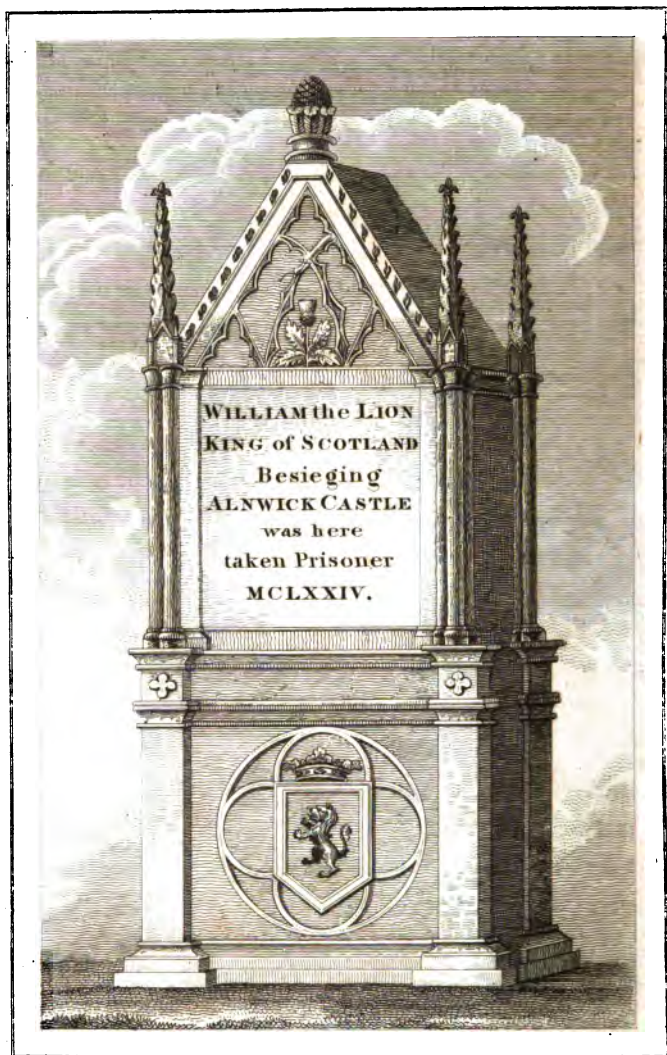
income of this convent at the dissolution, says Fuller, was valued at 194*l.* 7*s.* at the low rates in this cheap county.

The abbey with the ground adjoining was granted to Sir Robert Ellerker, knight, in the reign of Henry VIII. for the term of his life, and without payment of rent. In the reign of Queen Elizabeth, it was purchased of Anthony Rone, auditor, and Mr. Richard Ashtone, the queen's receiver, by Thomas, the seventh Earl of Northumberland; but on the earl's defection it was given by the queen to Sir John Forster, knight. In the reign of James I. it was in the possession of John Salkeld, Esq. and was afterwards sold to the Northumberland family.

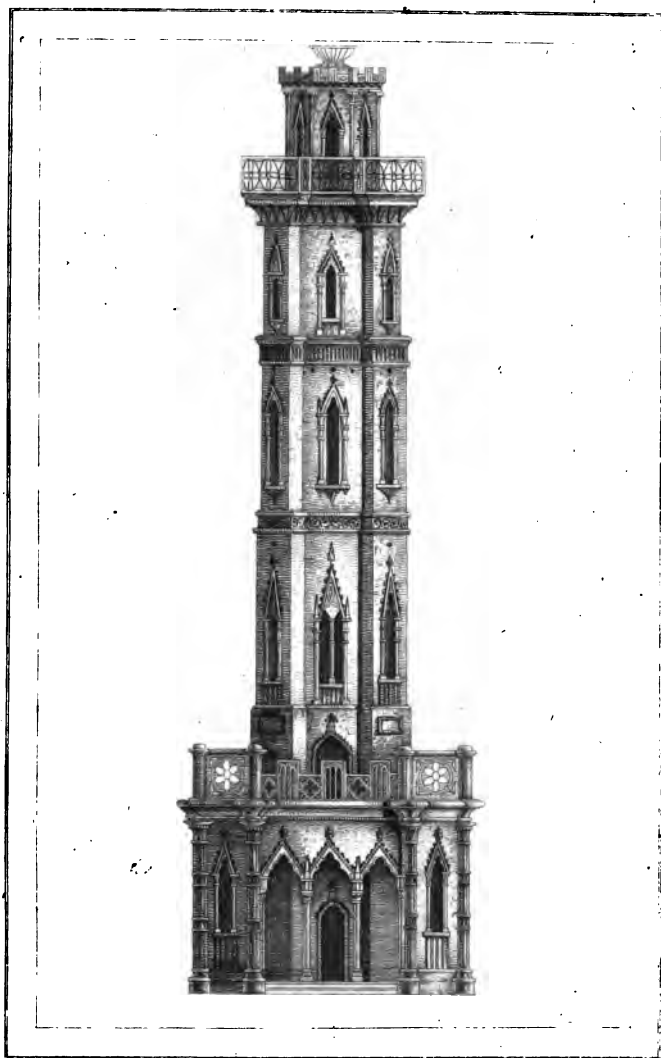
By the river side, facing the original gateway, are still seen the remains of the old abbey mill, which was fed by a stream from the river, but afterwards filled up when the adjacent ground was improved.

Some of the buildings of the abbey are fitted up and inhabited by the persons who have the charge of an aviary which his grace has established here. The other parts are decorated with plantations of various trees and shrubs, so as to render this delightful retreat a spot abounding with beauty and antiquity.





Printed and Published by W. Davison Alnwick.



BRISLEE TOWER.

Printed and Published by W. Davison Alnwick.



BRISLEE TOWER, &c.

DESCENDING from the sweet retirement of Hulne Abbey to the vale beneath, the road crosses a ford opposite the abbey, and winds up the mountain, which at every step displays new and beautiful views, till it enters the woods at a gate near the summit, where the path leads to the tower erected upon Brislee Hill.

The design of this tower is the most elegant imaginable, and it is finished in the highest and most splendid style of masonry. Above the entrance, on the first balcony, is inscribed the following :—

MDCCCLXXXI.

H. DVX. NORTHUMBRIÆ FECIT.

A little above the balcony, under the Duke's medallion, is the following inscription :—

CIRCUMSPICE.

EGO OMNIA ISTA SUM DIMENSUS;

MEI SUNT ORDINES,

MEA DESCRIPTIO;

MULTÆ ETIAM ISTARUM ARBORUM

MEA MANU SUNT SATÆ. ⁷

⁷ *Translation*—Look about you. I have measured out all these things; they are my orders, it is my planning; many of these trees have even been planted by my hand.

A circular inside stair-case leads to the top, which is sixty-six feet high, and has a balcony round it; and, above all, a curious iron grate finishes this admirable column, which is ninety feet high. From the uppermost balcony, the extent and variety of prospect are astonishing. To the west lies the fertile vale of Whittingham, through which the placid Aln directs its course, having its environs adorned with the seats of Eslington, Bolton, Callaly, Shawdon, Broome-park, Lemington, &c. while the eye traces its meandering course till it is seen almost encircling Hulne Abbey, as if emulous to add to the beauties of that charming retreat. To the north-west the vast mountains of Cheviot erect their huge conic heads; between the openings of which is a glimpse of the still more distant blue hills of Teviotdale in Scotland. The top of Cheviot is about twenty miles from hence, and the Teviotdale hills nearly forty. In a clear day, the memorable hill of Flodden, where James IV. of Scotland was slain, may be distinguished. The rude mountains to the north appear finely contrasted with a variety of hills and slopes, which are cultivated to their summits.

To the east are fine green vales, in the midst of which the town of Alnwick, overlooked by the castle, has a most picturesque appearance; below it the river Aln is seen beautifully winding towards the sea, which terminates this prospect to the east and south, and extends along

the coast from beyond the Farn Islands to the north; yet not so distant but that the shipping may be plainly seen many miles from the land, and affords a fine moving picture. Upon the margin of the sea, on a bold rock, stands Bamburgh Castle; to the southward the ruins of Dunstanburgh Castle, the little port of Alnmouth, the towering remains of Warkworth Castle, which, with Coquet Island, are among the most striking objects; and the high land in the county of Durham terminates the southern prospect. To the south-west a wild moor, part of the ancient forest of Haydon, rises still higher than the ground whereon the tower stands.

Quitting this magnificent structure, the road crosses a small circular plain inclosed with wood, and winds round the edge of a most astonishing precipice, presenting a noble wild scenery; and occasionally are interspersed some of those rude pyramids of stone called *cairns*, erected in ancient times for landmarks. Proceeding on, a path to the left leads to a natural cave amidst the cliffs of the rocks, adorned with a hermit's and other statues, not ill adapted to its retired situation. From hence proceeding through the woods, a gate opens into an extensive pasture-ground, where a most beautiful landscape suddenly presents itself to the view; Alnwick Castle standing on an eminence, the foot of which is washed by the river Aln, appears detached from the town, while the swelling towers of that noble edifice proudly elevate

their battlements, and bring to remembrance the importance of this fortress in ancient times. Beyond this is seen Ratsheugh Crag with its observatory; the town and port of Alemouth, and a great extent of ocean. Descending the pasture-grounds, the road leads through a shrubbery into a plantation of forest trees, where, on the right, is a porter's lodge of elegant mason-work, in the modern Gothic. The road then descends into a sequestered vale, passing under a cliff with overhanging trees, and watered at the foot by a clear running brook, with fine water-falls. On turning to the right, the road crosses the rivulet, ascends a steep romantic hill, and passes through a Gothic gateway, which, representing as it were an outwork from the castle, is with great propriety ornamented with battlements and a portcullis. A spacious road then leads to the great gate of the castle; in passing to which, on the right, is the monument to point out the place where William king of Scotland was taken prisoner in the year 1174, while besieging Alnwick Castle.

The range of the pleasure grounds is continued by a pleasant coach-road, which commences at the end of the north bridge and leads to the east through the extensive lawn or pasture-ground^s to the north of the river,

^s The common cart-way to Denwick and the villages in that direction formerly passed through this ground. It was changed by the first Duke of Northumberland, who caused a new line of road to be made, leading from the east end of Bondgate Street.

where there is a delightful and continued prospect of the castle. Passing the New Mills,⁹ the road leads into a haugh inclosed with trees, where a vista formed by the arch of the adjoining bridge discloses a striking view of the castle, which greatly heightens the beauty of this pleasing scene. From hence the road is continued by the margin of the river to Denwick Fulling Mill, where it winds to the left and traverses several fields and plantations till it reaches Ratsheugh Crag.¹

⁹ At the finishing of the building of these mills, in the year 1768, an elegant and sumptuous entertainment was provided for the engineer, to which the inhabitants of Alnwick were invited by the common crier. Among the great variety of dishes there was an enormous *dumpling* of a globular figure, which measured eight feet in circumference, and contained sixty-eight pounds of wheat flour, forty-two pounds of currants, twenty-eight pounds of suet, with other ingredients, and, when boiled, it weighed one hundred and forty-seven pounds. A table was provided at the mill door, where it was served up to a numerous and genteel company, amidst a vast concourse of people, who came to view the huge curiosity. Upwards of two hundred persons were at dinner, and the day was concluded with drinking the health of the Duke and Duchess of Northumberland and the noble house of Percy, with many loyal and appropriate toasts. The whole was conducted with such propriety, amidst the roar of guns and harmonious music, as to give it the appearance of an old English banquet.

¹ This remarkably high point seems to have derived its name from the ancient British, *Ratsheugh Crag* being a corruption of that language. The original is RHAWD UWCH CRAG; that is, "*The way over the precipitous rock.*" There has been an encampment on this place, the trenches of which were filled up in the seventeenth century.

This stupendous and romantic rock rises perpendicularly several feet above the surrounding plantation. The road passes by the side of the Crag towards the south point, where it leads up an acclivity among trees and flowering shrubs, the prospect heightening at every step. From this place, Ratsheugh observatory and the keeper's house have the appearance of old ruins. They were built by the first and second Dukes of Northumberland. The walls are ornamented on the outside with rude carvings, and a winding stair-case of stone of excellent workmanship leads to an open stone gallery, at the end of which is the entrance to the observatory, which is about eighteen feet square and twelve feet high, with a large window on each side. The whole is elegantly constructed; and the prospect from this place is grand and extensive. The view to the east terminates in the German ocean; that to the south extends to the high lands in the county of Durham, south of the Tyne; to the westward it extends to the mountains of Cheviot and to those on the borders of Scotland; and to the north, to the Farn Islands, Holy Island, and the eastern coast of Berwickshire.

From this pleasant situation the road leads in a winding direction nearly to the sea, when it turns towards the north, and afterwards to the west and south through the village of Denwick. Passing along an elegant dry arch at the west

end of the village, it enters into the White-Cross-Howls, a field so called from a cross having stood on its south side to point out where the dead were buried when the plague infested Denwick. On leaving this field, the road enters a plantation about a mile in length, at the western extremity of which a cross is erected to distinguish the spot where Malcolm III. king of Scotland was slain while besieging Alnwick Castle in the year 1093. It was restored in 1774 by his descendant² Elizabeth Duchess of Northumberland, and bears the following inscriptions:—

[West Side.]

MALCOLM III.
KING OF SCOTLAND,
BESIEGING
ALNWICK CASTLE,
WAS SLAIN HERE
NOV. XIII. AN. MXCIII.

[East Side.]

K. MALCOLM'S CROSS
DECAYED BY TIME
WAS RESTORED BY
HIS DESCENDANT
ELIZ. DUTCHESS OF
NORTHUMBERLAND
MDCCLXXIV.

The cross has three steps to the pedestal. On the north side are sculptured a crown and this—

² Elizabeth Duchess of Northumberland was immediately descended from this unfortunate king, by his daughter Queen Maud, wife of Henry I. of England; whose lineal descendants were,—
1. The Lady Mary Plantagenet, (daughter of Henry Earl of Lancaster, grandson of Henry III.) married to Henry Percy the third Lord of Alnwick. 2. The Lady Elizabeth Mortimer (granddaughter of Lionel Duke of Clarence, son of Edward III.) wife of Hotspur. 3. The Lady Eleanor Neville (granddaughter of John of Gaunt) wife of the second Earl of Northumberland.

tle, and on the south side a lion rampant, with other devices. The pedestal and capital of the old cross are still remaining among the adjoining trees. On leaving the cross, a gate opens to the great post road, one mile from Alnwick.

This circuit extends several miles, and stands unrivaled for landscape, beauty, and magnificence, as possessing in an eminent degree their constituent parts; viz. extensive woods, great inequalities of ground disposed and planted with the most refined taste, having a beautiful river meandering through them, on the banks of which stand the venerable remains of monastic structures. It displays not only the wild scenery of uncultivated nature on the mountain tops, the haunts of moor-fowl; but in the vales are seen verdant meadows, rich corn land in tillage, fruitful pastures, the excellence of which the high condition of their fleecy inhabitants declare. At the same time the whole is admirably calculated for the increase and refuge of pheasants, partridges, hares, and all kinds of game that abound here. To these, add the boldness and rude grandeur of the mountains to the north-west, the magnificence of the ocean with its moving scenery surrounding the view to the east, and the whole of this circuit presents the richest and most diversified landscapes of rural opulence and beauty, affording a variety of entertainment scarcely to be equaled in this kingdom.

PERCY TENANTRY COLUMN.

THIS column was erected by the tenantry of his grace the late Duke of Northumberland to perpetuate his grace's munificence and numerous acts of kindness—that generous benevolence, so conspicuous in the large allowances he had made them from time to time in the payments of their rents, thereby enabling them to meet the pressing exigences of the times without distress and ruin. The foundation stone was laid on the 1st of July, 1816, when a great concourse of people assembled to witness the ceremony; and the tenants having collected by noon at the White Swan Inn, they proceeded to the place in the following order:—

1. A band of music.—2. A gentleman carrying a blue and yellow satin flag, with the following inscription in gold and blue letters, interchangeably, “In honour of their most munificent landlord, Hugh, second Duke of Northumberland; by his grateful tenantry, 1st July, 1816.”—3. The architect with a highly-finished silver trowel, ornamented with appropriate devices and inscriptions.—4. One of the principal tenants bearing a basket with corn, wine, and oil.—5. Twenty-one of the oldest tenants, who had either been 50 years themselves, or whose ancestors had been upwards of 200 years on his Grace's estate, two and two, with white wands.—6. A gentleman carrying the roll of the late Percy tenantry volunteers, hermetically closed in a glass tube.—7. Two clergymen in their gowns.—8. The standing committee,

two and two, and then the rest of the principal tenants. On arriving at the ground, the procession surrounded the foundation, and the glass tube was delivered to the architect to be placed, with some medals, in a cavity cut in the lowest stone to receive them. The tube contained the names of the tenants that composed the late Percy tenantry volunteers, which corps consisted of upwards of 1500 men, and had this memorandum attached to the list, which covered a large sheet of vellum. "Roll of the Percy Tenantry Volunteer Artillery, Cavalry, and Riflemen, who, during fifteen years of war, were clothed, paid, and in every respect maintained in arms, at the sole expense of that princely patriot, Hugh, 2nd Duke of Northumberland, Knight of the Garter, who placed the noble heir of his house, Earl Percy, at their head. He, pursuing the example of his exalted father, stood forward early in the defence of his country; and his followers in arms, joining the other tenants of the noble Duke, anxious to record their attachment to the Percy family, have caused this list of the persons composing his Lordship's corps to be laid under the column which the tenants are raising with their own hands, to record for ever his Grace's many acts of munificence and generosity." The cause of this deposit being explained to the company, the large centre stone for the building was rolled over it, and the twenty-one oldest tenants went through the usual ceremony of using the trowel, and the stone was riveted down. When the clergyman had concluded the prayer, the corn, wine, and oil, were poured upon the stone, and the company united in shouts of applause; after which the procession returned in the same order.

The tenantry of his grace the Duke of Northumberland being by his death deprived of the pleasure of presenting this magnificent monument of their gratitude to himself, the work was surrendered to the care of his son and successor, the present Duke of Northumberland.

The column was built on the plan of his grace's architect, the late D. Stephenson, Esq. of Newcastle. It is placed on a beautiful knoll adjoining the road on the south entrance into the town, and cannot fail to convey the idea of an approach to a place flourishing under the protection and auspices of a family whose wealth and power are only exceeded by their virtue and benevolence. The far-famed columns raised by imperial Rome to her heroes invariably rise from pedestals, as does our London Monument, and Buonaparte's brassen pillar in the Place Vendome at Paris. But a pedestal ill accords with the dignified simplicity of the Grecian Doric, and the Percy Column rises without the incumbrance of a pedestal, and is seen in every direction elevating itself to the height of eighty-three feet distinct from all its adjuncts. It may be ascended to its whole height by a circular stair, and the view from the top amply compensates for the bodily fatigue required to obtain it.

The column stands on a basement upwards of ninety feet in circumference, built with a species of rose-coloured granite. This basement is ascended by steps in four divisions, separated by huge plinths, on which are placed colossal lions raised on bases of polished black marble. From this basement another elevation rises, which finishes with a gallery, having its angles ornamented by Etruscan pilasters, and the sides

formed into square panels; that facing the east contains the following inscription:—

TO
HUGH, DUKE OF NORTHUMBERLAND, K. G.
THIS COLUMN
IS ERECTED, DEDICATED, AND INSCRIBED,
BY
A GRATEFUL AND UNITED TENANTRY
ANNO DOMINI
MDCCCXVI.

In each of the four panels of the parapet of the gallery is engraven the armorial motto of the noble family of Percy—

ESPERANCE EN DIEU.

Out of this gallery the column rises, resting on a squared plinth; agreeably to the practice of the purest age of Grecian architecture. The capital of the column forms a light viranda, secured by an elegant iron paling; and from this viranda a circular pedestal rises, supporting a lion passant, the crest of the house of Percy.

The stone of this beautiful structure was worked in a neighbouring quarry on the estate of the family, and resembles the colour and grit of the finest Portland stone. The black marble was had from the same quarry. The whole of the masonry is highly polished and excellent; and the column is surrounded and protected from trespass by an iron paling.





Drawn by W. Bull

SOUTH WEST

The

SWANSFIELD HOUSE,

THE seat of **HENRY COLLINGWOOD SELBY, Esq.** stands at a short distance to the west of the town. It is pleasantly situated, having a fine lawn in front, and beautiful walks and plantations adjoining.

A little to the south of this mansion, on a commanding eminence, called **CAMP HILL**, an elegant column is erected to commemorate the victorious efforts of the British powers during the late war, and the restoration of peace to Europe in 1814. This column is executed after **Vetruvius'** plan, and on the square tablets of the east, south, west, and north sides are the following inscriptions:—

England has saved herself by her firmness,
and Europe by her example.

PITT.

This Pillar was erected by
HENRY COLLINGWOOD SELBY,
a Magistrate of this County,
to commemorate
the persevering and victorious efforts
of the British Empire
by sea and land
during an arduous struggle of xx years,
and
the signal successes of
the Powers united with this Country
at the close of that eventful period;
the expulsion of the French from Russia
after the burning of Moscow

in MDCCCXII,
 the defeats of their armies in Germany
 in the memorable campaign of MDCCCXIII,
 the invasion of France,
 the surrender of Paris,
 the downfall of Napoleon Buonaparte,
 the re-establishment of the Bourbon monarchs,
 and the restoration of Peace to Europe
 in MDCCCXIV.

Vice-Admiral
HORATIO VISCOUNT NELSON
 of the Nile
 defeated the French and Danish Fleets
 at Aboukir and Copenhagen,
 and fell
 in the decisive victory
 of Trafalgar
 achieved over the combined Navies
 of France and Spain
 in MDCCCV.

Field Marshal
THE DUKE OF WELLINGTON
 having vanquished the Armies of France
 in Portugal
 and in Spain,
 at the Battles of
 Vimeira and Talavera,
 Salamanca and Vittoria,
 drove them beyond the Pyrennees,
 and advancing to the banks of the Garonne
 again overthrew them
 under the walls of Toulouse
 in MDCCCXIV.

The Right Honourable

WILLIAM PITT

directed

the councils and energies of his country

during the first years

of a just and necessary war,

and died in MDCCCVI,

having established

that wise and vigorous system of policy,

which succeeding statesmen,

emulous of his example,

steadily pursued

till they secured

Independence

for the Nations of the Continent

and a Peace of unparalleled glory

for this empire.

In the same ground with the column is an unfinished tower built by the late T. Adams, Esq. and intended for an observatory. H. C. Selby, Esq. the present proprietor, has built on it a flag tower, and inserted a tablet in the outer wall, on which are profiles of the second Duke and Duchess of Northumberland with the coronet, and inscribed as follows:—

To the memory of his early patrons

the most noble HUGH and ELIZABETH

DUKE and DUCHESS of NORTHUMBERLAND,

not less eminent for their virtues

than distinguished by their rank,

this tribute of grateful affection

is dedicated by

MDCCCXV.

HENRY COLLINGWOOD SELBY.

Immediately in front of the mansion is a beautiful statue of Peace, with this inscription on the tablet beneath:—

The Pillar on the Camphill
records the events which led to
the first overthrow of NAPOLEON BUONAPARTE
and the Peace of MDCCCXIV,
this Statue is designed to commemorate
the return of NAPOLEON from Elba,
his triumphal entry into the capital,
and his resumption of the sovereign power
in France;
the annihilation of his army
by the DUKE OF WELLINGTON
and PRINCE BLUCHER
at the ever-memorable Battle of Waterloo,
his second abdication,
his surrender to a British Fleet,
and his confinement in the island
of St. Helena;
the second capture of Paris,
the second restoration
of the Bourbon monarch,
and the Peace of MDCCCXV.

BOROUGH OF ALNWICK.

THE corporation or borough of Alnwick having no royal charter granting it privileges or defining its government, and the earliest records of its transactions being either lost or destroyed, its original constitution and primitive history are involved in great obscurity.

Alnwick, though a very ancient, is not a parliamentary borough. It has been supposed, that in former times it sent burgesses to parliament, and that this privilege has been lost by disuse. Browne Willis, in his "*Notitia Parliamentaria*," (Preface, p. xxxvii.) states that "Alnwyk" was formerly summoned to parliament. He also reckons it among the boroughs that are either distinguished so in their charters or occur by that name in patent rolls and other records. But it does not appear that Alnwick ever made any return of burgesses.²

Alnwick is an ancient borough, and the freemen are a body corporate by prescription,

² The deputies of boroughs were formerly sent into parliament for the purpose chiefly of making a bargain with the crown concerning the taxes to be imposed on their own constituents, and had merely the power of consenting to the sum to be paid by that community they represented. Several boroughs found it more eligible to acquiesce in whatever aids the king thought proper to demand, than to incur the expense of supporting and defraying the costs of their deputies in parliament; and, on this account, many places that were summoned did not return any members.

by the name of the "Burgesses of Alnwick." This is the original prescriptive title, as set forth in all the early charters and documents; but it has been transformed, and perhaps subverted, in accommodation to the exclusive system of self-election and secret management that has since been introduced.

The freemen originally consisted of several companies or fraternities,⁴ but at this time there are only ten, *viz.* the Cordwainers or Shoemakers, the Skinners and Glovers, the Merchants, the Tanners, the Weavers, the Blacksmiths, the Butchers, the Joiners, the Tailors, and the Coopers. Each company or trade is governed by an alderman, wardens, and stewards, appointed annually, and has peculiar by-laws and orders for its own regulation.

No person can be fully admitted to the freedom and privileges of this borough but by patrimony or by servitude; that is, by being the son of a freeman, or having served an apprenticeship of seven years to a freeman.⁵

⁴ There were fifteen free companies in 1611, as appears by the following extract from the receipts of the town for that year: "Received of all the fellowships of the town except the Butchers, which the town hath laid out £ 7. that is, 10s. for every trade according to its rate." The Wrights, the Fullers, the Diers, and the Walkers, are fellowships that have become extinct.

⁵ There have been various regulations respecting apprentices and the terms of their admission to the freedom. In 1672 an order was passed and signed by twenty-six persons—"that every apprentice one year after his entrance shall repair to the common guild, whensoever assembled, and there shall record his entrance

The ceremony of initiation to the freedom is truly singular and ridiculous. The persons that are to be made free, or *to go through the well*, as it is aptly called, attend at a public meeting in the Town-hall, on the evening preceding St. Mark's Day; and having previously been admitted members or made free of their respective companies, their qualification and right to the freedom of the borough are now ascertained. This point being settled, they take the prescribed oath, and pay certain fees of admission,⁶ when their names are enrolled in the borough books. The young freemen then leave the hall, and accompanied by the moorgrievs, the herd, and the town's waits with music, they parade the streets, each candidate furnishing a bowl of punch at whatever public house he chooses to select. After this they separate for the evening to ruminate on the important business of the following day.

and the date of his indenture in the town's book, and that afterwards he shall serve within his master's house at meat, drink, and lodging for four years complete." By subsequent orders none but freemen resident in the town, and who have been freemen at least three years, are allowed to take apprentices for the freedom; and an apprentice is to serve his master lawfully for seven years, and in case of the master's death or declining business before the expiration of his apprenticeship, he is to serve out the remainder of the term to some other freeman in the town or to his master's widow exercising the same trade.

⁶ In 1674 the fees to be paid by the sons of freemen on their admission were for the eldest 4*d.* for the second 2*s.* 6*d.* for the third, &c. 5*s.* and a bottle of wine each. Persons are now admitted at sixteen years of age, and the fees are about 40*s.* including stamp duty.

Early on the morning of St. Mark's Day (April 25th) the houses of the new freemen are distinguished by a holly tree planted before each door, as a signal for their friends to assemble and make merry with them. About eight o'clock the candidates for the franchise, being mounted on horseback and armed with swords, assemble in the market-place,⁷ where they are joined by the chamberlains and the bailiff of his grace the Duke of Northumberland attended by two men armed with halberds. This seems to have been a necessary precaution in former times, on account of the frequent inroads of the borderers; hence the custom of being armed is still continued. The young freemen being arranged in order, with music playing before them and accompanied by a numerous cavalcade, march to the west end of the town, where they deliver their swords. They then proceed under the guidance of the moorgrievs through a part of their extensive domains, till they reach the ceremonial well; where their friends await their arrival, provided with refreshments.

⁷ The whole body of the resident freemen formerly accompanied the young freemen round their boundary on this occasion. In the town's books is the following order, dated April 24, 1688, to preserve the continuance of this custom, which it appears was then falling into neglect:—"It is unanimously agreed, that upon the town's waits giving warning about the town every St. Mark's Day in the morning, every freeman shall pay a penalty of one shilling each, to be levied upon their goods and chattels, that doth not attend the chamberlains at the Tollbooth, and from thence accompany them to ride the boundary of our moor, except they shall give a lawful excuse before."

The well is situated near a place called *Freemen Hill*, and about four miles south-west of the town. It is a dirty stagnant pool nearly twenty yards in length, and is suffered to run out during the rest of the year, but those who are entrusted with this matter take special care that it shall not lose any of its depth or size at the approach of St. Mark's Day; and while they are preparing the well for the ceremonial plunge, they use various artful contrivances, making holes and dikes and fixing straw ropes at the bottom, to entrap the heedless and unsuspecting novices into a miry plight.

The young freemen being arrived at the well, immediately prepare for immersion, and after divesting themselves of their proper garments, they are soon equipped in a white dress and a cap ornamented with ribbons. The sons of the oldest freemen have the honour of taking the first leap, and being arranged accordingly, when the signal is given, they plunge into the ceremonial well, and scramble through the noisome pool with great labour and difficulty; and after being well drenched and half suffocated in mud, they are assisted out of the puddle at the further end in a rueful condition, and afford a truly ludicrous and amusing scene to the spectators.

After this aquatic excursion, they speedily resume their former dresses, and taking a dram to dissipate the vapours after their legalized

plunge, they remount their horses and proceed to perambulate the remainder of their large common, of which they are become free by this achievement. In passing the open part of the common, the young freemen are obliged to alight at intervals, and place a stone on a cairn as a mark of their boundary, till they come near a high hill called the Twinlaw or Townlaw Cairns,⁸ when they set off at full speed, and contest the honour of arriving first at this hill, where the names of the freeholders of Alnwick are called over. When arrived about two miles from the town, they generally arrange themselves in order, and to prove their equestrian abilities, set off with great speed and spirit over bogs, ditches, whins, rocks, and rugged declivities, till they arrive at Rottenrow Tower on the confines of the town; the foremost claiming the honour of what is termed "winning the boundaries," and of being entitled to the temporary triumphs of the day.

Having completed this circuit, the young freemen with sword in hand enter the town in triumph,⁹ preceded by music, and accompanied

⁸ Formerly when the shepherd of the moor dwelt here, it was customary for the freemen to alight at his house, and regale themselves for some time over the bottle.

⁹ It appears by a traditionary account that in former times they were met by women dressed up with ribbons, bells, and garlands of gum-flowers, who welcomed them with dancing and singing. They were called *timber-waits*, probably a corruption of *timbrel-waits*, players on timbrels; waits being an old appellation for those who play on musical instruments in the streets.

by a large concourse of people in carriages, on horseback, and on foot, who have been enjoying the pleasures of the day. Having paraded the streets, the new freemen and the other equestrians enter the castle, where they are liberally regaled, and drink the health of the Lord and Lady of the manor. The new-created burgesses then proceed in a body to their respective houses, and, around the holly tree, drink a friendly glass with each other. After this they proceed to the market-place, where they close the ceremony over an enlivening bowl of punch. They then retire to their respective abodes to enjoy the pleasures of social festivity, which prevails to the end of the following day.¹

There is a current traditionary opinion that this borough was incorporated by King John, and that he gave Haydon Forest or Alnwick Moor to the burgesses. But this is totally

¹ The foregoing are the chief circumstances incident to the ceremony of initiation as observed at this time; but, like other things connected with the borough, it has undergone many changes. The origin of this strange ceremony is ascribed to King John, on account of his being mired in the bog or pool now called the *Freemen's Well*, while on a hunting party in the forest of Haydon. It is said that this accident, from which his attendants could with difficulty extricate the royal rider and his steed, so enraged the surly monarch, that in order to inflict a punishment on the inhabitants of the adjoining town for neglecting to keep the adjacent country in a more eligible condition for his favourite sports, he passed a decree obliging every man, previous to his being invested with the privileges annexed to the freedom of the borough, to encounter a danger similar to that which his sovereign had experienced before him. How far this tradition is founded in truth, it is now impossible to determine.

unfounded; for it is evident that the burgesses were incorporated long before his time; and in the grant of the moor made to them by William de Vesey in the reign of Henry II. and which was probably executed about half a century before John's reign, the burgesses are recognized as an established corporation. Any statement how long it existed before this time can only be conjectural. The seal of the borough displays great antiquity. The arms are a rude



representation of St. Michael and the Dragon; and from the inscription—S: COMVNE BV RGI DE ALNEWIK, or common seal of the Burgesses of Alnwick, round the rim being Anglo-Saxon characters, and the similarity of the borough to Saxon institutions, there is reason to suppose that Alnwick was incorporated in the time of the Saxons.

The most ancient existing records relating to the borough are three charters or grants of Haydon or Alnwick Moor by the Lords de Vesey "to the Burgesses of Alnwick." The first grant is by William de Vesey, and is without date; but was probably made some time between the years 1157 and 1185, during the reign of Henry II.

First Grant.

NOTŪ sit omībꝫ homībꝫ p'sentibꝫ & futīs hanc Cartam visuris vel audituris qd. Ego Willmus de Vesēji concessi & hac mea Carta confirmavi Hominibus meis BURGENSIBUS DE ALNEWIC tenē de me & de Hæredibus meis illi & Heredes sui tam libere & quiete sicut Burgenses de Novo Castro tenent de Dno Rege Angliæ, & etiam habere Comunia Pasturam in Hayden & in Mora de Haydene Hiis Testibꝫ Waltero de Bolebec, Rogero de Stretevilla, Johē Vicecō Rainaldo de Kynebel, et multis aliis.

Translation.

BE it known to all men present and to come that shall see or hear of this Charter, that I William de Vesey have granted and by this my Charter have confirmed to the men my BURGESSES OF ALNWICK to hold of me and my heirs for them and their heirs as freely and quietly as the Burgesses of Newcastle hold of the Lord the King of England, and also to have common pasture in Haydon and in the Moor of Haydon. Witnesses of this Walter de Bolebeck, Roger de Stretevilla, John Vicecomon, Reynold de Kynebel, and many others.

This grant was afterwards confirmed by a charter of William de Vesey, son and heir of Lord Eustace de Vesey, and grandson of the former. It is without date, but was probably made between the years 1226 and 1253, during the reign of Henry III.

Second Grant.

SCIANT p'sentes et futi qd Ego Will de Vesci fil. et hes Dñ Bustacij de Vesce concessi et he p'senti Carta mea confirmavi BURGENSES MEIS DE ALNEWIC omes libtates et libas consuetudines de me et de hēdibz meis si et hēdibz suis quiete et pacifice in ppetūm tenendas et hndas qs dñs Rex Angl concessit Burgensibz suis de Novo Casto et quibz libe utunt ~ Et et Comune & Pasturam in Haydene et in Mora de Haydene descendendo et ascendendo per Coliergate adeo libe quiete et pacifice in omibz sic Carta Dñi Willi de Vesce avi mei q inde habent testa In cujus rei Test p'senti scpto Sigill meū apposui. Hjs Test Dño Abbe de Alnewic, Will. de Vesce frē meo, Will. de Furnival, Will. de Latim, Rago fil Rad, Will. de Bosco, Eudoce de Latim de Horseley et aliis.

Translation.

LET all present and to come know that I William de Vesey, son and heir of Lord Eustace de Vesey, have granted and by this my present Charter have confirmed to my BURGESSES OF ALNWICK all the liberties and free customs, to be held and had quietly and peaceably of me and my heirs to them and their heirs for ever, which the Lord the King of England has granted to his Burgesses of Newcastle and which they freely use, and also the Common Pasture in Haydon and in the Moor of Haydon descending and ascending by Coliergate, as freely, quietly, and peaceably in all things as the Charter of the Lord William de Vesey my grandfather which they have from him testifieth. In testimony of which thing I have put my seal to the present writing. Witnesses whereof the Lord Abbot of Alnwick, William de Vesey my uncle, William de Furnival, William de Latimer, Roger son of Rad, William de Bosco, Eudoce de Latimer, de Horseley, and others.

These charters were again confirmed to the burgesses; with new and enlarged privileges, and a grant of Hesleyside, by a charter of William de Vesey, brother and heir of John de Vesey, and son of the second grantor. It bears date the Sunday after Michaelmas-day, 1290.

Third Grant.

SCIANT presentes et futuri quod nos Willms de Vesey frat' et heres Johis de Vesey dedim. & concessim. ac p'senti Carta nra confirmavim BURGENSIBZ NRS DE ALNEWYKE oms libtates & libas consuetudines in omibz sicut Carta Willi de Vesey patis nri quam inde habent plene testat' dedim. etiam & concessim. eisdem Burgensibz nris quasdam peciastre in Campo de Bondgate que vacant' Scottefaldhalch & Ranwellestrother cu omibz suis ptinentiis cu Comuna in Heyden & cu omibz aysiammentis in Hayden More in Mariscis Pascuis & Pasturis Petariis Terbariis & Brueris & cu omibz aliis ptinentiis suis libtatibz & aysiammentis quibz uti solebant temporibus ancessoꝝ nror tam in mense vetito 4^{to} ext' Et sciendū est qd in Boreali pte vie de Boulton que vocat' Boliltonstrete usq; ad semitam que vocat' Coliergate manūū op³ minime fiet p aliquem pruisz p'ideat' p nos & dcos Burgenses quod manuum op inf^a pdcās bundas fieri debeat ad comodum nrm & ad comodum ipor Burgensium per unitū assensum Et pastura tota ibidem nob et ipis Burgensibz junctim remaneat in comuni. In cui rei testimoniū huic Septo Sigillū nrm apposim. Et alt'r Septo hui. siem cotinen residenti pones nos dci Burgenses Sigillū Suā comune apposuerunt. Et sciendū est qd eidem Burgenses & hedes sui p libtat hnda in Hayden in mense vetito cu suis lidtibz dabūt nob et hribz nris annuatim duos Solidos medietatem ad festum sci Martini, & alteram medietatē ad pent. in pptuū Testibz frē Alan de Staunford tūc Abbte de Alnewyke Dms Rado fit Ragi, Rabto de Hiltons, Alex. fit ejus, Walto de Camhou tūc Senescallo Militibz, Nichō de Hauckill, Henrico de Bilton, Pet' Harang Thomā de Rok, Johē de Middilton, Willo fe Messag' et aliis. Dat. apd. Calthorp Die Domeā pxa^a festum sci Michis Anno Dni Milles Ducent Nanogesima.

Translation.

Know all present and to come that I William de Vesey, brother and heir of John de Vesey, have given and granted and by this my present Charter have confirmed to my BURGESSES OF ALNWICK all the liberties and free customs in all things as the Charter of

William de Vesey my father which they have from him testifies I have also given and granted to the same my Burgesses some pastures in the field of Bondgate which are called Scottfeldhalch and Ranwellestrother or Hesleyside with all their appurtenances, and the common in Haydon, with all the privileges in Haydon Moor in the marshes and pasture grounds, with liberty to get Peats, Turves, and Brushwood, and with all the other their free appurtenances and privileges which they were wont to have and to use in the times of my ancestors, as well in the forbidden month as in others. And it must be known that on the northern part of the way from Bolton, which is called Boliltonstrete, as far as the path, which is called Coliergate, cultivation shall by no means be used by any one before it be granted by me and the said Burgesses, which cultivation may be used within the said bounds for my accommodation and the accommodation of the same Burgesses by united consent. And the whole pasture of the same shall remain jointly and in common to me and the said Burgesses. In testimony whereof I have put my seal to this writing. And my said Burgesses in confirmation thereof have put their common seal to the other part of this writing, which is to remain in my possession. And it must be known that the same Burgesses and their heirs for the privilege which they are to have in Haydon in the forbidden or fence month, with their liberties, shall give me and my heirs two shillings annually, namely, one half at the Feast of St. Martin and the other half at Pentecost for ever. Witnesses, my Brother, Alan de Stanford, the Lord Abbot of Alnwick, Rado the son of Ragi, Robert de Hiltons, Alexander his son, Walter de Camhou, the Seneschal of the soldiers, Nicholas de Hauckill, Henry de Bilton, Petd. Harang, Thomas de Rock, John de Middilton, William de Messag', and others. Given at Calthorp on the Sunday after the feast of St. Michael in the year of our Lord 1290.

Though it does not appear that the soil, mines, &c. of Alnwick Moor were conveyed to the burgesses by the foregoing grants; yet during a long period the freemen used and enjoyed the moor as their own freehold estate, and exercised various acts of ownership therein, inclosing and cultivating different parts of it, letting the pasturage, and working and using the coal-mines, quarries, &c. as their own pro-

perty. These privileges were enjoyed till the year 1762, when the soil, royalties, and mines were recovered from the freemen by the Earl and Countess of Northumberland, the lord and lady of the manor. In 1756 the Earl and Countess exhibited a bill in the High Court of Chancery against the chamberlains and four-and-twenty, and a lawsuit was carried on till March 6th, 1762, when the litigation was closed, and the following articles of agreement were entered into between the parties:—

I. It is hereby mutually acknowledged and declared by and between all and every the said parties to these presents for themselves, and for their respective heirs and successors, that the town of Alnwick is an ancient Borough, consisting of ancient borough-houses, for which certain small annual burgage rents or quit rents are paid to the lord and lady of the manor and borough of Alnwick: and that the freemen of Alnwick are a body corporate by prescription, by the name of the chamberlains, common-council, and freemen of Alnwick.

II. That eight persons out of the common-council (which consists of twenty-four of the said freemen, including the four chamberlains), ought to be annually returned to the lord's court at or soon after Michaelmas, and four of them appointed chamberlains by the lord's steward at the Michaelmas Court-Leet.

III. That the chamberlains are and ought to be sworn at the lord's Court-Leet, before the steward of the court, before they enter into the execution of their office; and that all officers of the manor and borough of Alnwick, and of the forest of Haydon or Alnwick Moor, ought to be sworn at the lord's court.

IV. That upon the death or amotion of any of the common-council, the remaining or surviving common-council have a right to elect another or others out of the body of the freemen, in the room of the person or persons so dead or amoved; and to administer the oath of office to such new-elected common-council man or council men.

V. That the common-council hath the power to judge of the right of persons applying for their freedom, whether they have a title thereto, or not; and to admit them thereto, or reject them; and to administer the following oath to such person so admitted.

“You swear that you shall from henceforth faith and true
 “allegiance bear to our Sovereign Lord the King, his heirs and
 “lawful successors, and fealty to the Lord and Lady of this
 “Manor: you shall maintain from time to time, as often as need
 “shall require, all the immunities, privileges, rights and freedoms
 “of this town and borough, with your purse and person, according
 “to the utmost of your judgment, skill, and ability: you shall
 “observe and obey such lawful orders, rules, and commands, as
 “shall be at any time hereafter imposed upon you by the present
 “chamberlains and their successors, and the four-and-twenty or
 “common-council of this town or borough: you shall not, upon
 “any pretence whatsoever, own the goods of any person or per-
 “sons whatsoever, but such only as shall really, and *bona fide*,
 “be your own proper goods; and, in all other things, shall be-
 “have yourself as a good and faithful freeman of this town
 “ought to do.”——But that no person, except the sons of a
 person being a freeman or dying a freeman, is entitled to freedom,
 but by servitude; unless first recommended by the common-
 council at the lord’s court, and approved by the lord’s steward.

VI. That the Right Honourable the Earl and Countess of Northumberland are lord and lady of the said manor and borough of Alnwick; and that the forest of Haydon, or Alnwick Moor, lies within the said manor, and is parcel thereof.

VII. That the Freemen of Alnwick are entitled to Common of Pasture upon the said forest of Haydon, or Alnwick Moor, upon payment of the rent of two shillings per annum for the liberty of depasturing their cattle thereon in the fence month: and that the freemen of Alnwick, and freemen’s widows, have a right to dig as well as cut peats, furzes, turves, and brushes growing thereon, for their own use: and that the lord and lady of the said manor and borough have no right to grant the herbage or pasture of the said forest or moor to their tenants holding by burgage-tenure, or any other person or persons whatsoever.

VIII. That the office of town clerk is an innovation, and shall be discontinued for the future.

IX. That the right of the chamberlains, common-council, or freemen of Alnwick, to lay pipes for conveying water to the present pants, wells, and springs now used in and about the town of Alnwick, from Alnwick Moor, and through the streets in the town, and all the voidgrounds within the manor; and for that purpose to break the soil of the said streets and voidgrounds (as heretofore done for repairing the same) be established.

X. That no freeholder, unless he be also a freeman of Alnwick, hath any right or privilege whatever in Alnwick Moor: and that all freemen of Alnwick, and freemen’s widows, be exempted from all toll and stallage as well on the market-days and fair-days,

as on other days, according to their immemorial right and privilege.

XI. That the present inclosures, (being part of the forest of Haydon or Alnwick Moor), shall be established to the said corporation, and continue to be let by and for the benefit of the said corporation; but that no new inclosures shall be made without the consent of the lord and lady of the manor.

XII. That the soil and royalties in the forest of Haydon or Alnwick Moor, and in the inclosures made therefrom, shall be vested in the Earl and Countess, and her heirs: and that the said Earl and Countess will grant to the said corporation a lease of the coalmines, limestone and freestone quarries, for a term of thirty years to commence from Lady-day, 1760, at a small annual rent; reserving a power to the said Earl and Countess, and her heirs, to get what coals, and work what limestones and freestones shall be necessary for their own use: save and except that the said Earl and Countess, and her heirs, shall not open or work any coalmines, nor burn any limestones into lime, in the said forest or moor, for the first eight years of such intended lease; and that the said corporation, or their lessees, shall supply the said Earl and Countess, and her heirs, with such coals and burnt lime as they shall require for their own use, during the said first eight years, at the common and usual prices paid by the freemen of Alnwick.

XIII. That the freemen of Alnwick, and freemen's widows, shall have liberty at all times to get limestones, slates, and freestones, in any of the present quarries for the use of themselves, or the use of any other freemen of Alnwick, or freeman's widows; and also in such other parts of the forest of Haydon, or Alnwick Moor, as the lord's bailiff of the said borough and the chamberlains, for the time being, or a majority of them, shall think fit, without paying any satisfaction.

XIV. That the freemen of Alnwick, and freemen's widows, shall have liberty at all times to dig clay and burn bricks in such parts of the forest of Haydon, or Alnwick Moor, as the lord's bailiff of the said borough and the said chamberlains, or a majority of them, shall think fit, for the use of themselves or of any other freemen of Alnwick or freemen's widows; and in like manner to take away turves, flags, whins, and wattles; and in like manner to dig and take away, sand, gravel, clay, and marl, for their own use: and that the said Earl and Countess will grant a lease to the said corporation for a term of thirty years, to commence from Lady-day, 1760, at a small annual rent, with a power to the said corporation to sell any of the above-mentioned articles; reserving a power to the said Earl and Countess, and her heirs, to dig clay and burn bricks, and to take away turves, flags, whins,

and wattles, and to dig and take away sand, gravel, clay, and marl, for their own use: and that the freemen of Alnwick shall be allowed to set up tents or huts upon the said forest of Haydon, or Alnwick Moor, at the horse-races; and that the lord's bailiff of the said borough and the chamberlains, or any two or more of them, shall have power to give the like liberty to non-freemen.

XV. That the lime-kilns and also the herd's houses on the said forest of Haydon, or Alnwick Moor, shall be continued for the use of the freemen of Alnwick, and liberty to erect new lime-kilns and herd's houses in such other parts of the said forest or moor as the lord's bailiff of the said borough and the chamberlains, or a majority of them, shall think fit, for the conveniency of burning limestones in case of failure of the present quarries.

XVI. That reasonable satisfaction be made from time to time to the corporation, or their leasees, for damage and spoil of ground by digging or working any mines or quarries, or erecting any buildings necessary for working such mines, or laying waggon-ways or other ways, or leading or carrying away coals, stones, or other minerals within the inclosures made from the moor.

XVII. That each party pay their own costs of the suit; and that the establishing of this agreement shall be done at the joint expense of the parties.

XVIII. That the boundaries of the said forest of Haydon, or Alnwick Moor, are as in the plan described.

XIX. That the bailiff of the Earl and Countess is the chief officer within the said manor and borough, the same being an office by grant from the crown; but the said bailiff shall not be deemed or considered as part of the said corporate body, unless he be a freeman of Alnwick.

XX. That the wastes of the town belong to the Earl and Countess; and that the said chamberlains, common-council or freemen have no right thereto whatsoever, save a liberty to break the streets and voidgrounds for the conveniency of laying pipes for the conducting of water to the present panta, wells, and springs, and for the repairing the pipes and pavements.

XXI. That the chamberlains, common-council, or freemen of Alnwick have no right to erect shambles, or butchers' shops, in the market-place of the said town or borough, without license from the Earl and Countess, or lord or lady of the said manor or borough.

XXII. That the tolls granted by the Right Honourable Henry and Algernon, Earls of Northumberland, for and towards the maintenance of a free school in Alnwick, ought to be paid to the Lord's bailiff and burgesses of Alnwick, and applied by them for the maintenance of a free school there, pursuant to the tenor of the respective grants and the directions therein contained.

XXIII. That three roods and ten perches of ground taken off the said moor next the Stocking and Hulne Park, and also the Quarry-hills, containing four acres, shall be held and enjoyed by the said Earl and Countess, their heirs and assigns for ever, as their own separate freehold; and that, in exchange for the same, the four acres, two roods, and twenty-one perches of ground set off by the said Earl and Countess from their own freehold estate, and laid to the said moor near Snipe-House and Freeman's Well, shall be held and enjoyed by the said freemen of Alnwick as part of the said moor. Lastly, it is hereby further agreed by all the parties hereto, that the above several articles and clauses of agreement shall be binding and conclusive to them, their heirs and successors. In witness whereof the said Earl and Countess of Northumberland, James Stephenson, Matthew Robinson, William Reed, Ralph Graham, Robert Luke the elder, and Robert Luke the younger, have hitherto set their hands and seals; and the said John Falder, Robert Rickaby, Robert Richardson, John Grey, Collingwood Forster, Edward Gallon, George Selby, Thomas Mills, John Gallon, John Richardson, Robert Carr, William Brown, Henry Forster, Thomas Strother, Robert Claxton, George Shepherd, Richard Strother, William Hindmarsh, Edward Bell, Thomas Woodhouse, John Baron, and Thomas Lindsay, have hereunto affixed the corporate seal of the chamberlains, common-council, and freemen of Alnwick, and the present chamberlains have hereunto set their hands and seals, March 6th, 1762.

Several large portions of the moor or common have at different times been inclosed, and brought into a state of cultivation. The Moorhouse Farm, containing 250 acres, and Hadwin's Close, 14 acres, were inclosed in 1698. The Herd's Close, 13 acres, was inclosed in 1705. The Intake Farm, 42 acres, was inclosed in 1710. The Freeman Hill Farm,² 400 acres, was inclos-

² The Freeman Hill and Intake Farms were inclosed by the four-and-twenty, without the consent of the freemen; but the freemen having thrown down the fences, the four-and-twenty were compelled to obtain their sanction to uphold the inclosures; and a Guild was held on April 30th, 1711, when an order was passed and subscribed by 123 freemen authorizing the inclosures.

ed in 1711. A part of the pasture in Bondgate field called Scottesfaldhalch or Hesleyside, &c. mentioned in the third grant, was sold to the Northumberland family in 1761; and the remainder was exchanged in 1776 for the Stanley Flats, containing about 26 acres. The Bog and Broadheaps, containing about 28 acres, were purchased of Mr. Matthew Alnwick, &c. in 1696. The extent of the lands belonging to the borough is estimated at about 3380 acres.

The moor, of which about 2610 acres remain in common and uninclosed, is a shameful waste, languishing in a miserable state of neglect. It is for the most part a wilderness of whins and heath, and from its open and exposed situation, its appearance is bleak, dreary, and repulsive, except a short period in summer during the bloom of the hawthorn, furze, and heath, when it assumes all the graces of vegetation. The soil is in general of a fertile and productive kind, easily susceptible of cultivation, and but a small portion of the heaths and marshy parts is naked or composed of inert vegetable matter.

The prevailing mode of conducting the affairs of the borough has continually been the cause of discontent, and will invariably form a constant and fruitful source of jealousy, distrust, and contention, till some salutary change is

In 1762 a part of the moor adjoining the Intake was inclosed and given to Col. Forster, Esq. by the four-and-twenty. This was suffered to remain till 1772, when G. Grieve, Esq. on the first day of his freelage, broke down the fence, and re-united it to the moor.

effected. The four-and-twenty assume an exclusive power in the disposal of the public property of the freemen, by their self-election to office, and by receiving and disbursing the revenue of the borough without control or responsibility, by which the freemen as a body are excluded from all participation in the management of their own affairs.³

Upon the first incorporation of a borough, the appointment of particular persons for managing the funds and for executing the business of the community would naturally belong to the whole of its members, who have a common concern and an inherent right in all the branches

³ The four-and-twenty substituting themselves in office without a constitutional appointment, and exercising it without control from the body they represent, urge the apparent length of time they have exercised these exorbitant powers as the pretext for their continuance, though directly in opposition to the sentiments of the freemen. But it appears by the early charters and compositions relating to the borough that both the name and the office of chamberlain and of four-and-twenty were then unknown, and no self-created junto acting distinct from the rest of their brethren had any place in the borough.—It is the burgesses that constitute the borough, yet they have no voice in the election of the members who are professedly their representatives, or in the disposal of their own property; and the four-and-twenty, who are merely the office-bearers of the corporation, have assumed the exclusive possession of those powers that should reside in the burgesses at large. This is a state of things in its nature unjust and in its consequences oppressive; it is utterly indefensible upon any views of expediency, manifestly inconsistent with enlightened principles, and imperatively calls for remedy. The freemen in endeavouring to resume in their own persons those powers that have been so absurdly assumed by their office-bearers, demand what is quite consistent with the nature of their original constitution, and in truth seek only to shake off a very visible infringement on their privileges.

of its administration. And during the earliest stage of this borough of which any account has been preserved, there is no power or privilege recorded or recognized but what resided in the whole body of the burgesses, and was exercised solely by them. The early correspondence is addressed to the "burgesses," and the contracts and corporate acts are expressly stated to be performed by and for the "burgesses." Among the documents illustrative of the subject, in addition to the foregoing grants, are the following:—

April 9th, 42d Henry VI.—A grant from the King to the Burgesses of Alnwick and their successors of a Free Harbour in Alnmouth and license to ship, load, and unload wool, hides, wood, fells, leather, coals, and fish; and to have a market, and to hold two fairs in the year, one on the feast of St. Philip and St. James, and the other on the feast of St. Lucy, each to continue three days. Dated from Bamburgh Castle.

Without date.—A petition of the Burgesses and Commonalty of the town of Alnwick to the King to grant them his license for Walling the Town under the Great Seal, and to have it delivered to them without any fee.

February 1st, 13th Edward IV.—A deputation or appointment by the Burgesses of Alnwick under the Town Seal, reciting that the King had granted them a license to wall the Town—John Patterson and Thomas Circewall to collect gifts and contributions through all the kingdom for that purpose.

December 5th, 29th Henry VIII.—An agreement between Mr. Thos F. Clarke, Bachelor of Law and surveyor of all the lands of the Earl of Northumberland of the one part, and George Clarkson, William Beadnell, John Brace, George Watson, Edward Thompson, and William Anderson, Burgesses of Alnwick with all other Burgesses of the said town of the other part, about making a wear or haven at Alnmouth.

July 8th, 1588.—A petition from the Burgesses of Alnwick to Lord Burleigh, Lord High Treasurer of England, for appropriating the whole stipend of 20 marks a year to the maintaining of a Grammar School.

Alnwick 12^o. No: 1610. To the Right Hon: o^r. very good Lord Henry Earle of Northumberlande increase of Hono^r. & heavenlie felicitie.

The humble Petition of yo^r. Hono^r. burgesses of Alnwick In most humble wise beseeching yo^r. Ho: y^t. Lor: vnfeigned orato^r. humbly intreate: That for the fervour zeale, entyre love and ardent affection yo^r. Hono^r. beareth towards th' advancement of Gods glory, the good of the weale publike & education of youth in all true vertue, religion & literature: Yt maye therefore please yo^r. Ho: of yo^r. moste bountifull goodness and liberalitie in the way of godly charitie, considering yo^r. saide orato^r. great wante thereof & inabilitytie to the same, to gyve grante & confyrme under yo^r. Hon^r. hand and writinge some yearly pension annuettie, and exhibition for and towards the erecting & mainteyning of a grammer schoole wth M^r. & Usher to the same, wth in y^t. Ho^r. borough above saide That as yo^r. Hono^r. doth, (unfeignedly we wish yt may be long so) primas apud Alnwicensis obtinere partes ratione dignitatis so you may be summus respectu benignitatis, & worthily enjoy the name and fame of founder of our Gramer Schoole: Otherwise like to be none at all, unless yo^r. Hono^r. fauo^r. be vnto vs extended in this behalfe. And we yo^r. Hono^r. humble supplicants, as for other benefyttis formly received so espetially for this, shall & will as in all dutye we are bonnde, daily & continually devote ourselves our whole lives & livings wholly to yo^r. Hono^r. service.

This petition is a curious specimen of the pedantic style of that period. It has the common seal affixed to it, and is subscribed by thirteen burgesses, most probably the aldermen of the trades.

Novr. 30th, 1610.—A letter from the Earl of Northumberland to the Burgesses of Alnwick in answer to their petition to him for his benevolence for the School House. Directed to his loving friends the Burgesses of Alnwick.

Augt. 15th, 1649.—A grant from Algernon, Earl of Northumberland, to the Bailiff and Burgesses of Alnwick of the Corn Toll, for and towards the maintenance of a Free School.

In these documents there is no mention of chamberlains and four-and-twenty or common council, the modern titles of office; and if they had been known at that time, they would unquestionably have been the acting party in the

execution of these transactions, and not so many individual burgesses. In the oldest book belonging to the borough that has been preserved, in the first order, dated May 31st, 1613, mention is made of "four Collectors of the town's revenue," they are also in another account styled "receivers and treasurers." The office of chamberlain was not known for some time after this;⁴ and it seems evident that the name of chamberlain was at first merely a substitute for that of collector, receiver, or treasurer, with no higher duties to perform. The first order for the admission of a member of the four-and-twenty is so late as April 30th, 1730; and they did not till of late years consist of any definite number. Sometimes there were thirty, thirty-three, and at one time thirty-four members of the four-and-twenty, as it is called.⁵

⁴ Chamberlains are first noticed in the year 1619 in this manner:—"Received by us Gaven Salkeld, Nicolas Forster, Robert Feryer, and John Grey, appointed as *Chamberlands* for the said town by Mr. Featherly his Lord's learned steward, &c." Prior to this time the common title of the accounts was "Receipts of the Town" and "Disbursements of the Town."

⁵ An order, dated August 7th, 1677, for fining the four-and-twenty for non-attendance at their meetings, is signed by 3 of the chamberlains and 31 of the four-and-twenty. An order, dated Oct. 4th, 1717, that no man be admitted a four-and-twenty for the future till the death of another, is signed by 30 persons. In the Borough books there is an order to this effect:—"We the chamberlains and four-and-twenty of the borough of Alnwick, sensible of the inconvenience of a too extended executive, and dis-regarding the vulgar opinion that there is wisdom in a multitude of counsellors, do hereby agree that the *four-and-twenty* shall for the time to come consist of no more than *seven-and-twenty*."

From the earliest accounts up to the year 1712, the principal business of the borough was ordered and conducted by the freemen at their guild meetings; and when the chamberlains and four-and-twenty were first noticed they seem to have possessed very limited and insignificant powers, and acted merely as the agents or delegates of the freemen, as no act seems to have been considered binding till it passed the guild. The annexed extracts will serve to shew the province and authority of the guild.

May 31, 1613. In the Tollbooth at the Gylde held the day and year abovesaid, it is ordered that every freeman shall pay sixpence towards the repair of the Moor-house and making of a fold there, and that these sums be levied by the aldermen on such as are of their companies, and the residue to be levied by the constables on such as are within their wards and of no companies, and the same to be delivered to the four collectors of the town's revenues.—It is ordered that the wardens of the several companies shall weekly as their turn falls search and view the moor, and bring away the cattle of stallingers and foreigners there, and take order that none be kept there by the herd or otherwise. And that the like view and weekly search be made for the winning, using and providing of coals by the town's farmers thereof, and for this purpose the aldermen to hold their place and to join herein. Signed by 16 persons.

At a general Guild held the 7th day of June, 1613. This is an order for procuring a learned person to be schoolmaster and an usher for the borough, and for raising a salary for each of them; part to be paid out of the town's revenues by the treasurers or receivers of the same, and the residue to be collected by the aldermen out of the sums granted for that use by the companies and freemen of the town. And to the end it may appear what sums the said companies and freemen have granted for the use aforesaid and for what time, it is declared and ordered by their public consent, also particularly by every of them in open Guild that the said sums shall be paid by the companies and persons aforesaid for the term of seven years next after the institution and instalment of a schoolmaster. Signed by 19 persons.

January 13th, 1628. It is ordered and agreed by the four-and-twenty and common guild of this borough the day and year abovesaid, that the chamberlains every year for their year being shall call together the four-and-twenty and common guild always upon the 10th of December, unless it fall on a Sunday, and then in the Tollbooth let with the consent of the four-and-twenty and common guild all such things as are due and belonging to the town, and that they give in a true and just account of all such reckonings as shall be then due to the chamberlains for the year then next following, [†] upon pain of any that shall offend against this order 40s. to be levied of their goods and chattels for the good of the common hutch of the town. Signed by 24 persons.

February 4th, 1661. At the Guild meeting of this town and borough of Alnwick, it is agreed, and condescended unto, and so ordered, that all the tenants of the town's lands shall pay the last quarter rent due the 2d instant to our bailiff Mr. Mark Hunter, and shall continue the payment of the rents of their several farms to him and his executors till such time as he shall be reimbursed the sum of £30. which at our instance and request he hath disbursed and paid on the town's account; and that no chamberlains shall meddle with the receiving of the same or any part thereof until it appears to this Guild that he is fully satisfied the aforesaid sum. Signed by 21 persons.

June 24th, 1665. At the Common Guild held this day, we have ordained and appointed Mr. T. S. schoolmaster of the free school and also G. A. under usher thereof; and the usher we do order shall be paid out of the trades. Signed by 24 persons.

June 24th, 1698. Whereas the revenues belonging to our town are very small and inconsiderable, and we being minded to augment and increase the same for the good of our said town, and for the maintaining and upholding of its rights and privileges and other good uses, it is this day unanimously ordered and agreed that so much of our common shall be inclosed and let to farm as followeth, that is to say, 200 acres of our said moor next adjoining to our Moor-house or Freeman Hill which is thought most convenient. And also that a dyke or hedge be drawn from the Town-head Close as far as the Standing Stone, or farther if thought convenient, and from thence over to the Freeman's Gap, for to keep every freeman and freeman's widow as many stints as may be hereafter agreed upon, provided that no freeman or

[†] It appears from the Town's Books that the old Chamberlains did annually at a Common Guild give in to the newly elected Chamberlains their accounts of receipts and disbursements during their year, and at the same time delivered over to them the Town's Box and Seal, with the books, records, deeds, and writings.

freeman's widow shall have any benefit of the said inclosed ground except they contribute their proportion towards the fencing, and live within the town of Alnwick. Signed by 88 persons.

The latter part of this order does not relate to any of the present inclosures, but was only for the making of a temporary inclosure for the purpose of depasturing stints for the freemen and freemen's widows that should contribute to make the dikes and fences and keep them in repair. There appears to have been various parts of the moor inclosed in this manner, and the vestiges of the fences are still to be seen in several parts.

At a Common Guild of the freemen or burgesses of the borough of Alnwick assembled the 3d day of May, 1711, for the equal stinting of the moor, it is ordered that every freeman and freeman's widow shall have two stints and no more, and that any person having no stints to put on may let his or her stints to any other freeman or freeman's widow, and shall enter their stints with one of the chamberlains, and pay upon entering the same one half-penny per stint, upon pain of 5s. to every person neglecting so to do, or putting on more stints on the moor than above mentioned. Signed by 96 persons.

On the 29th of April, 1712, another Common Guild was held, when an order verbatim with the above was passed, except that the two stints were restricted to freemen and freemen's widows *within* the borough. Signed by 112 persons.

It appears from several orders and entries in the town's books that the freemen at their guild meetings demised or let the corporation lands, &c. On December 10th, 1629, the custom corn was let to Thomas Scott by the consent of the chamberlains and common guild. On August 15th, 1655, Hesleyside was demised by the chamberlains with the concurrence of the common guild.

The revenue of the borough was formerly inconsiderable, and consisted only of the rents of the ancient inclosed lands and the monthly contributions paid by the freemen to their respective aldermen, who were annually accountable to their several companies. But after considerable parts of the moor were inclosed, and the farms had been let for a few years, the re-

venue increased so as to leave a considerable annual surplus,² which may be considered as having been the grand inducement to the chamberlains and four-and-twenty to usurp the sole jurisdiction of the borough. Very early and frequent opposition was made to this assumed authority, as appears from the order books of the different trades, wherein the freemen are threatening, that "if the four-and-twenty neglected to hold the common guilds, they would throw down the inclosures, and lay into common again those parts that had been taken in."

It does not appear that any proper or lasting change was produced by these remonstrances; for in the year 1782 the freemen instituted a suit in Chancery to obtain a redress of grievances and the recovery of their rights. The four-and-twenty, dreading the consequences of the suit, published a pamphlet, signed by the chamberlains, offering new articles and terms of accommodation to the freemen for the future or-

² The annual amount of the revenue and the particulars of its application were withheld from the freemen till the year 1818, when the suit now pending in Chancery was instituted against the four-and-twenty, and compelled them to render an account, which has since been continued. In the year ending Nov. 1819, the revenue was £680. and in 1821 it amounted to £640. It is chiefly applied to the payment of the salaries of the schoolmasters, herds, chamberlains' clerk, and in buildings, repairs, lawsuits, &c. Since the year 1810 there have been three small distributions among the resident freemen and freemen's widows. The usual expenditure, omitting law expenses, &c. is about £350. per annum.

dering and government of the borough, in order to induce the freemen to withdraw the suit. These articles set forth that the name of the corporation is and ought to be "the burgesses or freemen of the borough of Alnwick," and proposed to allow the freemen a voice in the choice and election of the four-and-twenty, and an effectual control in the application of the revenues of the borough; and, after defraying the necessary expenses, the surplus revenue was to be distributed among the resident freemen and freemen's widows.

These proposals were every way agreeable to the freemen, and were intended to be incorporated in an Act of Parliament with several other matters relating to a division and improvement of the moor, according to propositions made for that purpose by his grace the Duke of Northumberland.³ Before these measures were carried into effect, a difference took place between his grace and the freemen; and the four-and-twenty having the policy soon after to elect the leading members of the committee of the freemen into their body, and the freemen being left without a fund and deprived of their leaders, these desirable resolutions unfortunately fell to the ground.

³ During the disputes and differences in the years 1781 and 1782, the four-and-twenty, at the expense of the borough, published several addresses under the signature of 'an old craftsman,' to misrepresent the motives of his grace, and to mislead and ridicule the freemen.

The freemen continued in a state of discontent with respect to the conduct of the four-and-twenty in the management of the affairs of the borough till the year 1815, when the different companies of the freemen at their Michaelmas meeting appointed a committee to inquire into the amount of the revenue and to obtain an annual account of the expenditure. The committee, as appears by their recent appeal to the public, in order to obtain the restoration of the rights and privileges of the freemen, and to avoid the expense attendant on litigation, offered various terms and proposals to the four-and-twenty to bring the matters in dispute to a reasonable, fair, and amicable adjustment; but after frequent applications on the part of the freemen, their exertions have been fruitless. The four-and-twenty having manifested a decided hostility to every overture for improvement, the freemen were compelled to look solely to a court of justice for redress; and early in the year 1818 the freemen and freemen's widows filed a bill of complaint and disclosure in the high court of Chancery against the four-and-twenty, and the cause is still pending.

The freemen, who by their own contributions and the occasional aid of the public have expended nearly £ 700. to obtain redress, and are at present bringing the suit to a legal issue, have in this respect to encounter a most formidable and unfair opposition; for the

four-and-twenty having the possession of the revenue defray their own costs out of the public property of the burgesses to restrain them from obtaining their claims.

From a united view of the nature and state of the borough, it is evident that the whole body of the burgesses formerly possessed at the least a concurrent jurisdiction in all the affairs of the borough; and it appears probable that this privilege has been detached from them by connivance, and not by any positive appointment; from a disposition in the people to consult their own ease, without any design to limit their privileges; and its distant consequences were neither foreseen nor intended. Every one who possesses a real regard for the welfare and improvement of the borough must admit the necessity of a salutary change and amendment in the present system of administering its affairs, and that the general body of the freemen, who are now shut out from their chief privileges, may be reinstated in the full and natural enjoyment of their rights, as members of the corporation, and have at least some share in the management of their own concerns. It is quite manifest that while any oppressive and invidious privilege is arrogated by a small self-appointed junto to the exclusion of the general body, and while any monopoly exists to subvert or destroy the rights of those who are in every respect entitled to an equal participation with their brethren, there is

no good to be anticipated, but, on the contrary, a continued state of discord and disquiet.

In the present posture of affairs the necessitous freemen and widows can enjoy no part or privilege, and must become burdensome to a parish for that support which the produce of their birth-right, if under an amended and provident administration, would abundantly yield them. And to advocate or prolong this improvident system, however antiquated in partial and mistaken views, is equivalent to a negation of justice, and hurtful to a numerous and increasing portion of our neighbours. Should the cloud which has so long obscured the fortunes of the freemen be dispelled by the introduction of an improved and beneficent administration of their affairs, it will produce the most solid and lasting advantages, by restoring tranquillity, and leading to the improvement or division of the moor, a large and valuable tract of uncultivated land. From the philanthropic and beneficent views which actuate the illustrious owner of the manor, no doubt can be entertained but he would sanction and promote so important a measure which has for its object the true interests of society.

Appendix.

P. 189. For the accommodation, safety, and convenience of the inhabitants and other persons, on May 15th, 1822, an Act of Parliament was obtained for Lighting, Paving, Cleansing, Watching, and otherwise improving the town of Alnwick; and in order to promote the improvement his grace the Duke of Northumberland with his usual liberality defrayed the expense of procuring the act. The commissioners for carrying the powers and purposes of the act into execution are, the acting Justices of the Peace within its limits, the perpetual Curate of Alnwick, the Bailiff and Chamberlains of the town and borough, the Churchwardens and Overseers of the poor, for the time being, and resident householders possessed of property of the value of £600. Commissioners may borrow at interest any sum not exceeding £1000. and adopt a sinking fund for the payment of sums borrowed. Occupiers of houses, buildings, lands, &c. are to be rated annually any sum not exceeding 1s. in the pound, with power to commissioners to reduce or remit the rates on account of inability. One moiety of the rates to be paid or allowed by the owner, and the other to be borne by the occupier. Occupiers of houses are to sweep and clean the footway the whole length of their respective houses before the hour of nine in the morning every Monday and Thursday upon pain of forfeiting 5s. for every neglect. Any person who shall obstruct the footways by any annoyance, or hinder the free passage along the same, is liable to a fine of five pounds, &c.

P. 190. On one of the bells of Alnwick Church is this curious inscription in Anglo-Norman characters:—"PIETA AUT MARIE GRATIA ORATE PRO ANIMA DOMINI JOHANNIS DE VALBA"—*Through piety or by the grace of Mary, pray for the soul of Sir John Delaval.* The reading, observes the translator, particularly of the terminations, is doubtful; but as in old writings the family of *Des Vaux* are always styled *De Vallibus*, it therefore appears not improbable that *De la val*, which is evidently the singular form of the same word, might be rendered as above.

P. 201. In the year 1821 an elegant barreled Organ, presented by his grace the Duke of Northumberland, was erected in the gallery at the west end of the church. The tones of the instrument are harmonious, and it is constructed with great taste. The children of his grace's free school have lately been instructed in psalmody, and form a useful accompaniment to the valuable gift.

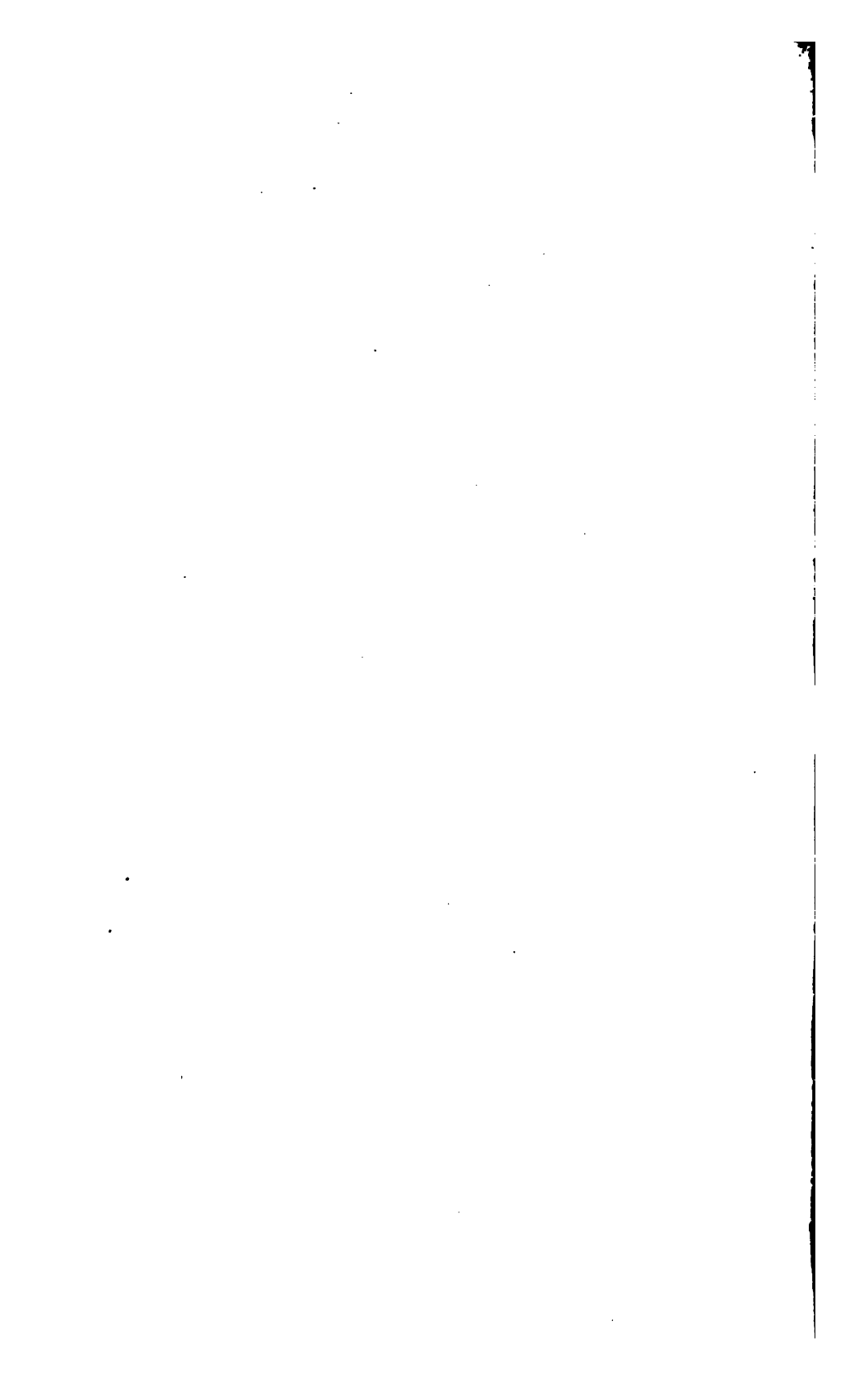
P. 215. The Rev. W. Probert having removed to the Unitarian church at Walsley, he was succeeded by the Rev. J. S. Hyndman, of Glasgow, who was appointed minister of Ebenezer Chapel in September, 1822.

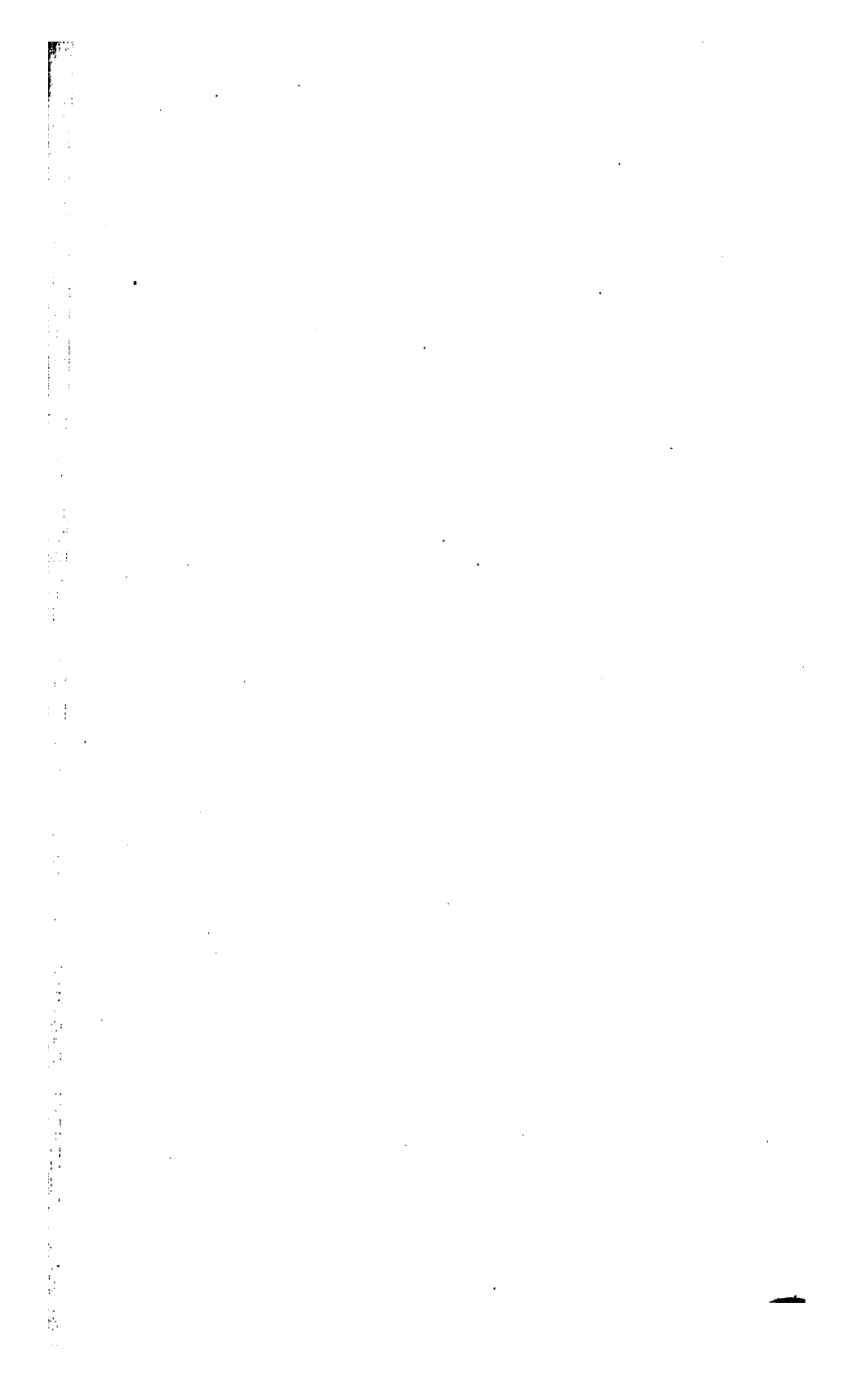
P. 246. Mr. Edward Stamp, Fenkle Street, has succeeded Mr. T. Ferguson, as agent for the NEWCASTLE BANK, Sir M. W. Ridley, Bart. Bigge, Gibson, & Co.

Erratum.—In p. 274, note, erase the two concluding lines.









**THE NEW YORK PUBLIC LIBRARY
REFERENCE DEPARTMENT**

**This book is under no circumstances to be
taken from the Building**

**THE NEW YORK PUBLIC LIBRARY
REFERENCE DEPARTMENT**

**This book is under no circumstances to be
taken from the Building**

[illegible]

form 410

